



3 1761 11653013 0



GOVT PUBNS





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2023 with funding from  
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761116530130>











CA20N  
Z1  
-77N21

816

Government  
Publications

(6)

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Dryden, Ontario, on November 9th, 1977,  
on commencing at 10:00 A.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,  
Official Reporter.







INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Mr. Alex Wilson	365
	Mayor George Rowat	372
	Mr. Patrick Skillen	378
	Mr. Tulio Mior	384
	Mr. Leo Colvin	392
10	Mr. Peter Kelly	397
	Mr. John Kelly	398
	Chief Isaac Mandamin	421
	Mr. Roy MacDonald	421
	Dr. James R. Kramer	427
	Mr. Leo Colvin, recalled	430
20	Mr. Alan Hovi	438
	Mr. Elmer Lick	443
	Mr. J.R. Livingston	455
	Mr. Ralph Sullivan	460
	Adjournment	462

\* \* \* \* \*

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

	No.38	Submission of Dryden Observer, by Mr. Alex Wilson	371
	No.39	Submission of Dryden District Chamber of Commerce, by Mr. Patrick Skillen	381
40	No.40	Submission of Northern Ontario District Council, Lumber and Sawmill Workers Unions, by Mr. T. Mior	392
	No.41	Submission of Kenora District Camp- owners Association, by Mr. Leo Colvin	396
	No.42	Submission of Grand Council Treaty No.3	430





INDEX OF EXHIBITS (cont'd)

No.43	Submission of Kenora District Camp- owners Association, three photographs	437
No.44	Submission of Northwest Ontario Travel Association, by Mr. A. Hovi	441
No.45	Submission of Local 105, Canadian Paperworkers Union	443
No.46	Brief submitted by Mr. Elmer Lick	455

\* \* \* \* \*





ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Dryden, Ontario, on November 9th, 1977,  
on commencing at 10:00 a.m.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.       )  
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq. ) Counsel to the Commission.  
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.    )





---On commencing at 10:00 a.m.

MR. CRANE: Ladies and gentlemen, if I could have your attention for a moment. It may appear that we arrived late, but we left early from Sioux Lookout and the road is not that good. It gives me a great deal of pleasure to call on Mayor George Rowat, and Mayor Rowat obviously needs no introduction. He has been Mayor of Dryden for ten years.

MAYOR ROWAT: Ladies and gentlemen and the Commissioner, welcome to Dryden. We hope that the decisions made will reflect the benefit of the majority of the people of the North, and we can only thank you for this opportunity of putting our problems before the Commission. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. Mayor. I will be brief, but let me stress that we are here to listen and to learn. At this stage, what we are trying to do as a Commission, is to identify the major issues, to gather information which we will make available to everyone. We want to hear your suggestions and opinions as to the procedures and priorities to be followed by the Commission in its subsequent hearings. This will be the first of many meetings I hope in this area at which you will have the opportunity to teach us what the problems are and what the issues are, to help us to try and put them in such a way that there will be meaningful reports made to the Ontario Legislature. If the Commission is to have any future at all, as far as I am concerned, it is necessary at this stage for you to assist us in finding out what those major issues are, helping us to formulate a priority for them, the idea being that this will all be set out in the preliminary report which will be made available to the Legislature hopefully some time in the early New Year, in January or February, and following that, decisions will be made which will determine the future of this Commission. I want to make it perfectly clear that we are here for that purpose and I am asking you to consider yourselves whether we are relevant or not in the context of your lives and





if this is not the proper mechanism for making your views known, then I will be most happy to assist you in suggesting to the Legislature or the Government what mechanism would be appropriate, so that you can play a meaningful part in the decisions that will affect your future and your lives. This series of meetings will be completely informal and I hope informality on all sides will be the keynote. So with your permission, we will proceed.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you Mr. Commissioner. This Royal Commission of Inquiry appointed by the Ontario Cabinet under the Provincial Statute in the Public Inquiries Act. Some commissions of enquiry are concerned what past conduct. As Commissioner Hartt indicated this Commission focuses on the future and in particular the future of the Province of Ontario north of the 50th. The very distance of this position reflects what happens in the north part of this province, to its people and to its community and to all of its resources, to use the language in the Public Enquiries Act, a matter of public concern. Mr. Commissioner indicated our procedures are simple, our aim is to listen and to learn. I think I should mention for those of you who are interested in learning some of the details of our terms of reference, there are guidelines for procedure that are available in an information kit which you will find on a table at the back of the room. Mr. Commissioner, we are hopeful today that people will take the opportunity to express their views to you. We have invited submissions from some two hundred people, groups, municipalities, and organizations across the North and many of them will be making submissions to you as they have done already in the two days at Sioux Lookout, but as well these meetings are an opportunity for individuals to present their views and we will have adequate time to do that today, I am sure. The schedule for today is also available at the back of the room. We are going to have a number of people making submissions this morning





including the Town of Dryden, the Dryden Chamber of Commerce and the Lumber and Sawmill Workers Union, and later in the day Grand Council Treaty No. 3 and the Kenora District Camp Owner's Association, and any individuals who wish to appear. I will now turn the proceedings over to Douglas Crane.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much, Gaylord Watkins.

10 It gives me a great deal of pleasure now, Mr. Commissioner, to call on Mr. Alex Wilson, the publisher of The Dryden Observer and the publisher of Alex Wilson Publications, and an officer of Coldstream Paper Products, a man who came to Dryden in or about 1940 and a man who previously worked at the Winnipeg Tribune, a leading citizen of Dryden and Northwestern Ontario and a leader of the fight to keep Trans-Air or some other jet service in  
20 Dryden and a man who has witnessed a tremendous growth in the town of Dryden. It therefore gives me great pleasure to call on Mr. Wilson.

ALEX WILSON

30 MR. WILSON: Mr. Commissioner and associates and ladies and gentlemen, thank you very much for the introduction, Mr. Crane. "The beauty of Northwestern Ontario attracted me to Dryden nearly forty years ago. So strong was my love for the lake country, I determined to make my home in the area. But I had to earn a living. The opportunity came when I learned The Dryden Observer was for sale. At that time, Dryden had a popula-  
40 tion of 1700 and the area around it was sparsely settled. The newspaper staff consisted of one man and one boy. The relevance of this will emerge further on. I loved this beautiful land of lakes and trees then and I treasure it now. My two brothers joined me in Dryden and with our families, including grandchildren, happily live pretty close to nature in a modern community. We are certainly not alone. Today, Dryden's population is about 7,000 and an equal number live in the area immediately around Dryden. But we could not live here without employment in one of





a choice of occupations or pursuits. Few of us would make good trappers. Were we to become trappers, the annual fur bearing population would be quickly decimated through over-trapping. We are not all employed by the paper company, but it alone employs 1,400. Others are employed by wholesale firms, retailers, service businesses or as professional people - teachers, doctors, lawyers and so on - as well as employees of the three levels of government. The majority of us are not here just because of the employment, but because we love the outdoors - the trees, the land, the lakes. At the same time we are willing workers, not dreamers. It was not long after my arrival in Dryden that the little two-man newspaper operation using 50-year-old presses (yes 50 years old) began to prosper. As a result of hard work and long hours the original building was expanded several times and more people were employed. Finally a complete new building with modern machinery was opened in 1960 and we have made five additions to that. Today we employ about 115 people with a payroll of over \$1½ million annually. They and their families also love our sparkling lakes and green forests. Too little focus has been directed towards the enormous benefits made possible by the development of our natural resources on which Canada's economy is based. Without development of our forest and mineral resources, many of the benefits and social services available in Canada today could not be provided. In Dryden as elsewhere, health care is but one example of many services that are often taken for granted. The money to fund these, including educational facilities such as secondary and vocational schools, must come principally from tax revenues. Unemployment Insurance would not be possible without contributions from employees and their employers. While it is true that mineral resources are not renewable, the mining industry has made simply tremendous contributions to our economic growth and will continue





to do so. However, forest products are Canada's biggest export dollar earner and that is an important fact to keep in mind. Without our forest resources, provision of the jobs, goods and services necessary for our country's well being, would not be possible. And the need for jobs is growing. This we know only too well. But fears have been expressed that our forests will  
10 be destroyed in harvesting the trees for pulpwood and other important uses. Many people, especially those who live in cities, do not know, or perhaps forget, that when timber limits are assigned, they are harvested, not destroyed, any more than a field is destroyed when the grain is cut. As indicated, I have lived in this area for nearly forty years and travelled about it quite extensively. I recall many forest fires caused  
20 by lightning, but have seen these same forest lands renewed by nature to the point that few would suspect anything ever happened. Since about 1912, the Town of Dryden has been the home of the Dryden Paper Company or its early predecessors, and that company is now known as Reed Limited. During the early years of its establishment, and particularly during the 20's and 30's this  
30 company experienced rather difficult times during which it was in and out of receivership. During the last war and immediately following, however, it gradually expanded with added capital - updating machinery and using trucks and tractors to replace horses. All of this helped it to produce more economically. As a result, the Company increased production and created new jobs. In the years that followed it has even expanded these  
40 facilities considerably. I have travelled over much of the Company's limits and have flown over these limits. Except for clearings here and there, the forest lands within these limits have lost little of their beauty. This is partly because re-forestation has been employed to help nature produce another crop for the next harvest 70 or 80 years hence. But I have also





seen areas of devastation which resulted from forest fires caused by lightning and, to a lesser extent, by man. Fire is highly destructive, sometimes burning deep into the soil and delaying nature's recovery as well as destroying all forms of wild life. The extensive and extremely serious fires of 1975, destroyed an immense area southwest of Dryden which at that time was just being readied for harvesting operations. A lot of forest wealth disappeared in a matter of a short few weeks. Ironically, a destructive hurricane tore through that very area the previous year and the two affected paper companies, in cooperation with the Government developed plans to salvage the blown down timber before insects rendered it useless. The big fire got to the trees before either of the companies got established, the companies had already begun, however, building access roads. It is a fact that virtually all forests in this tremendous area of Northwestern Ontario contain only a small percentage of trees over 125 years old, and I am talking about areas that have never been touched by logging operations. Unfortunately, these areas include a high percentage of over-mature trees and wind falls, making them even more susceptible to fire once begun. Further, there are usually no roads into such unharvested areas so that forest fire fighting is very much more difficult. Interestingly enough, lightning is nature's way of renewing the forest through destruction of diseased and insect-infested areas. Replacement of healthy young growth soon follows. It was ever thus. What man fails to do, mother nature, it seems, must do. The foregoing has to be said and accepted if we are to intelligently assess our natural wealth. I would like to turn again to Dryden and the areas surrounding it. When the Dryden paper mill first began operations over 60 years ago, it employed very few people. However, after the first difficult years already referred to, more and more jobs





had been created and the Town of Dryden and the surrounding area benefitted by the effects. These benefits came, for example, in such forms as assured, year-round incomes and as I indicated earlier, better health care from expanded medical and hospital services. Residents gained encouragement to build more permanent homes, and new businesses and services were established. Today the population within the Town's limits is roughly 7000 and as I indicated earlier including the immediate surrounding area there are in all about 15,000 residents. The output of the Dryden mill today is about ten times what it was in 1939. Yet if the mill buildings were somehow hidden, few would know that such a big operation existed and that the forest lands were being continuously, but selectively, harvested - which of course is why a paper company's limits must be extensive. But for patches here and there, within the Dryden Paper Company's limits - roughly the radius of 40 or 50 miles around Dryden - it would be difficult for the visitor to find a cut-over area (even from the air) - unless he happened to be travelling over a woods operations road leading to his favourite fishing spot. Looking down from above one does recognize harvested areas, but one is also overwhelmed by the great areas of timbered lands to be cut - another day perhaps, or many years hence. Many people unfamiliar with the northern areas assume that forest harvesting means devastation and destruction of animal habitats. A mature forest is one of tall trees which shut out the light and deprive game, such as deer, of forage. But cut-over areas spring up quickly with young growth which increases the deer population. Trapping is usually best where there are streams and marshes. Forest operations cannot normally be conducted on wet lands. Remember, about 1400 jobs are directly provided by the operations of the Dryden mill. It is the mainstay of the Town and the surrounding area. Many hundreds of others are employed in



Dryden alone as a result of the paper company's presence. As the company expands, more and more businesses and services are established; better and better public facilities and amenities become available. The local and municipal tax revenue from the paper company here has helped very substantially to make such improvements possible. To be more explicit, the paper company's municipal tax bill is \$1 million a year - which amounts to 40% of the Town's tax revenues. The paper mill alone has an annual payroll of \$20 million. (Over a ten-year period that's \$200 million that is being dumped into this town to go around and around creating job after job). Where at one time a single doctor served the community, 12 doctors and four dentists practice and two optometrists practice today, another result of the mill's presence. Yet another benefit of Dryden's general development is a modern airport with jet service twice daily in each direction, except when the Hartt Commission comes to visit. The very fact that Dryden's primary industry has provided stability to the town and the surrounding areas has encouraged the establishment of lesser industrial and other operations, including my own. The overall point of importance is that the paper mills at Dryden, at Fort Frances and at Kenora have brought great benefits and stability to these and surrounding communities. Tens of thousands of people are directly or indirectly dependent upon these industries for their livelihood. In closing my remarks, I would like to return to my opening paragraphs. I came to Dryden from the city as a young man because I love this country. The little two-man newspaper has grown into The Dryden Observer as most of you know today. With my brothers, we have also built a printing and paper products business that bears no relation at all with the Dryden Paper Company, except that we buy considerable paper from them and from other mills, our annual payroll is \$1½ million and we provide over 100 jobs, that is an approximate figure. But if one were to





think for one moment that we are living in a land that had been made barren or was about to be, as a result of tree harvesting, one would be very wrong indeed. I came here because of the natural beauty of this enormous area and it is every bit as appealing and beautiful today as it was 40 years ago, during which time the mill has increased its output very substantially. Dryden, and indeed the whole area, is much the better as a result of the benefits of the developments which have taken place."

MR. CRANE: Mr. Wilson, thank you very much for your very thoughtful and well documented brief describing the Dryden area and the surrounding area. We would now like to enter this as an exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO.38: Submission of Dryden Observer, by Mr. Alex Wilson.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Wilson, may I also thank you for the brief and to tell you that we are most anxious and available to you at any time with information that we have that you wish to make available to your readers, and if at any time you wish to contact me with any queries or concerns, I would be delighted to talk with you directly.

MR. WILSON: Thank you, I will keep that in mind, Mr. Commissioner.

MR. CRANE: It gives me pleasure now Mr. Commissioner to call on Mayor Rowat who has been Mayor of Dryden for ten years. He was born in Dryden and has spent his life time here and he tells me he has worked for Dryden Paper for ten years and has been in the retail lumber business and he loves the country, and he tells me he will speak from that point of view of the lumberjack, the layman, the hunter and a trapper. Mayor Rowat, please.





MAYOR GEORGE ROWAT

MR. ROWAT: Mr. Chairman and members of the commission. I will attempt on behalf of the Town of Dryden and of the area, to give a view as we see the Northwest through the eyes of the layman and through the eyes of the lumberjack and through the eyes of the trapper and the fisherman, and also the sportsman. Not all people will agree with me, but very many will. If at times I appear cynical it is not being cynical at what will happen with this Commission - it is what has happened in the past, and how people of the area have taken recommendations to different bodies of Government and very little was accomplished from that. Because of problems beyond our control in the Town of Dryden we are not able to present to you at this time a complete documented submission, but we hope that within a few days we will be able to do this. It is only from my concern for the people of the North that I speak here today. I was born in Dryden and I have spent my life time here. I have spent it here from choice, not because of any other reason, but just because I love the country. I have been known as a lot of things from a trapper to a lumberjack - I have done some timber cruising and I have also assisted fishermen and I have assisted a trapper, only because I love to be out there. I will attempt to give the view as I see it because, as I said, I was born in this country and I have seen the country develop over the years. Dryden Paper first came into being in 1912, but to get back a little, the railroad went through in 80/85 or at that time, and all of this country was burnt off, except for small stands of white pine and red pine. The country that Dryden Paper has been operating in was burnt off at that time, so they had been operating in timber that grew since 1885 or 1890. I think, if you check their timber limits at this time, you would find that of that operation of 65 years, very little has changed. It was fortunate for you to have to drive up from Thunder Bay, and it



will give you an idea of this vast country, so I don't really feel sorry for you, but when you drove up from Thunder Bay, starting somewhere at English River and continuing through to the Diamond area, you were looking at land that had been burnt off in 1925 and is now approximately ready and mature. Ready for harvesting. This is the cycle that goes on, and I could show you, sir, where, in 1930 I picked blueberries and today it is just ready for harvesting, or within five years of being ready for harvesting. When you go to Red Lake, sir, and starting at Ear Falls you will see land that was not burned off at that time, and to harvest this, the Reed Paper Company or any paper company would gain only a benefit of approximately 50% of what timber they would take out. Of the timber that is there they would only gain a benefit of one-third because of red rot and white rot, and that it should have been burnt off 40 years ago, and the forest renewed. We have no objection to any company developing north of the 50th parallel, because I have done a certain amount of timber cruising when I worked for the Reed Paper or rather the Dryden Paper which is now Reed, we had a rule of thumb. Today they have technical terms that say, well we haven't really gone over this and so we cannot give you an idea of what is in the 20,000 square miles that is north of the 50th parallel. In that area, sir, the rule of thumb says that there are 8 chords to the acre. Now I am sure Lands and Forests personnel might say that while they have not assessed it, there could be 7½ chords, but again it could be 9 or it could be ten. Of that area there is 100 million chords standing there today that will operate a mill such as Reed Paper in perpetuity, or it will operate two mills such as Reed Paper for the next one hundred years. We do not want to see a park developed in the North, we have enough parks now. It is not the wishes of the people here that a great park with nothing in it and the resources





go down the drain, as it will do from fires and over-maturity and so forth. So of this vast timber resource that is up there, you have heard many programs come forward as to the development. A professor from the University of Thunder Bay said that probably the trees should be cut in strips so that the seed from the strip that was left could drop onto the ground, and I can only wonder, sir, if those trees as he says have stood there for one hundred and fifty years, what happens to the seed. Of the land that has been burned all over in this area, it has come back. I have seen land cut twice in my life time. I have seen land that was ploughed and it has grown back into timber. It has only got a 20 or 25 year growth, but this has happened. Of the parks that had been developed in this country and in the Northwest, and there are people on the Board to decide what should be done in these parts, and I shall mention Quetico Park. There were five people that sat on that Board, but they did not have a conception of a forest in which maturity comes and if it is not harvested it is gone. One was a baker, one was a motel operator that sat on this and they were over-ruled by the people from the South, and so it winds up that we have Quetico Park, that nothing is ever going to happen except that the timber is going to fall down, it is going to burn from lightning, it is going to sit there and do nothing, and I am sure the people of the Northwest object to this very, very strongly. But it was the decision of Southern Ontario that made it that way. When we speak of these parks, and in the South they will say, well in this vast park we should not run outboard motors, we should paddle our canoe, and so they have left us to paddle our canoe while on all of the great lakes luxurious craft continue to pollute the waters, but we must paddle our canoe. The program that has been initiated by Natural Resources in which they say that the Reed Paper Company cannot cut to the lakeshore, they must leave 300 ft. or 500 ft., and of that, in a very few years it





falls down or blows down or it rots away;

I am sure that the orchard operator in Meaford would not leave the apples on the tree long because they look beautiful in August or September. Likewise, the orchard operator in Niagara, because to me a tree does not look beautiful when it is rotten and falling down or blowing down. Natural Resources would lead you to believe that you need the leaf mould of the rotted trees to grow trees, and I can assure you, sir, that in this country it only takes very acid soil to grow that timber back and it grows back very, very quickly, and where the fire was, west of Dryden a couple of years ago that was very mature timber. If it had not blown down or if it had not been harvested within the next few years it would have been past maturity. Regarding the wild life of our country, because these things happen, and because there are fires that rejuvenate the forest and also the cycle starts again, of the deer population to start with and then as the timber grows a little bigger, the different things come back, the partridge and the moose start to feed in this area on willows that are 10 or 12 ft. high, or the birch, and the cycle has begun again. Many times people, and I have heard a resolution at the Trappers Association, in which they recommended that the timber wolf be controlled. This again is the decision of the South and not of the North, and in 1970 or 1971 a program was instituted of taking away the bounty that was paid on timber wolves, and to get a clear picture of this, and because of the thirties, that bounty provided a living for white and native trapper combined, because \$25.00 - and so in that time there was very few timber wolves and there were thousands of deer. There were thousands of moose in the twenties too, but they got diseased in 1930 and there was no further moose until some time in the forties. When they are questioned today about these things, by the trapper and by the hunter or by the sportsman, they will say that it is the balance of nature, and this is not



true. They will say that because of the hard winters, the population of the deer has gone down the drain, and I can only say to them, sir, that from 1920 until 1960, there were thousands of deer in this country and I am certain that the winters were every bit as hard at that time as they are now. At the meeting on the 16th, sir, Natural Resources are meeting to give you, or make the people think that they are responsible, and are responsive to the wishes of the North, and when the question is asked about what they are going to do, because they are taking away the beaver and the deer and the wild life and the trapper, that they are responsible and that is for the balance of nature. We know the timber wolf kills the deer and the beaver and so forth, and this will go on and on. We hope from the hearings of this Commission that some thought will be given to the people of the Northwest, whether it is the trapper or whether it is the lumber-jack or whether it is the fisherman. Many times these things have been taken by two different departments of Government. Last winter I watched a beautiful film of Natural Resources in which they were cutting the trees down in Algonquin Park and they were pulling them around through the bush, and they were promoting the wild life of the deer in that particular area, and I would suggest to you, sir, that some of the timber could have been cut by an entrepreneur that would have gained a benefit. He would have paid taxes to the Government, he would have paid Unemployment Insurance, and the Canada Pension, and he would never have known that his prime function was to create trails for the deer that in turn would only feed the timber wolf the next winter. Sir, I have prepared a submission, and I am sorry if I got carried away, but I would like to ask you a question. All peoples are represented here and I would like to know what the native people contributed in the North through what has been commonly known and what everybody in Ontario would think the





native was the trapper, I would like to know what is contributed to the economy of the North in comparison to the white trapper. Many things have been tried by Governments of this country to satisfy certain ethnic groups. At the present time a man from Dryden has been sent up into the North to teach the native people how to trap and read maps. It has got beyond me how the Government will spend money on programs that do no real service to anybody. The other night at a meeting the Regional Library Board was at Dryden and they had a plan that was going to rent an airplane to fly books into the North to the native people. The native people never accepted our culture in the first place. Why would they accept our books, and I can only say one thing, sir, that they should make beautiful flames in the campfire at night. Mr. Commissioner, we will be submitting to the Commission from the Town of Dryden, and it will be on the lines that I have spoken about, although I have spoken off the cuff. I hope that I have given you some insight into the problems of the North. It relates to the fishermen too. Natural Resources Wild Life Management will tell you that if in the case of the lakes, that if you take the game in fish, you must then have a balance of nature by taking the white fish and the rock fish and the suckers, but they completely contradict their own formula when it comes to the deer and the beaver and other things. Thank you for listening sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Mayor, for your very eloquent words which have provided me with an insight which I assure you I will consider very carefully.

MR. CRANE: I would like to call on Pat Skillen who was born and raised in Dryden. He is an insurance agent in town, a real estate broker and President of the Dryden





Chamber of Commerce, and those of Northwestern Ontario will remember his father who was Mayor for ten or fifteen years. I knew Pat Skillen perhaps 25 years ago when I was growing up in Sioux Lookout and I did not recognize him today when he called because he went to a different hairdresser than I did. It really gives me a great deal of pleasure to call on Patrick Skillen who will talk on behalf of the Dryden District Chamber of Commerce.

PATRICK SKILLEN

MR. SKILLEN: Mr. Commissioner and members of the Commission, on behalf of the business community I would like to welcome you to Dryden.

"I am speaking for the business community south of the 50th, which relies on the continued prosperity and development of industry north of the 50th parallel. The Town of Dryden, sir, services an area which includes the Township of Barclay, the Municipality of Machin and to a smaller degree the Township of Ear Falls, the Township of Ignace and the Towns of Red Lake and Sioux Lookout. All communities in this area depend heavily on the forest products industry. None of these are company towns, but all have co-existed and grown with the forest industry, and as the industry prospers, so do all of these communities and their citizens. Dryden's central location in the Northwest makes it a distribution centre with efficient communications both by land and air with all of these communities mentioned. Dryden is serviced by the only Jet-port between Winnipeg and Thunder Bay and it is located on the main line of the C.P.R. and is



"on the Trans-Canada Highway, with the C.N.R. easily accessible some 20 miles to the north.

INDUSTRY

The main industries in this area depend on both renewable and non-renewable resources. We have every reason to be optimistic about the future of our mining resources, especially in view of the recent developments which have taken place in the last 5 to 7 years, for example in Ear Falls, Ignace, Pickle Lake and potential development in other areas such as Bending Lake and Lake St. Joseph. However, we must bear in mind that these industries are based on non-renewable resources. In view of the current trends in world mineral prices, it is difficult to be optimistic about the future productivity and life span of the mining industry. It is therefore, in our submission, vital to our future economic security that we develop our renewable resources. Forest products are our most bountiful resource, and with foresight and good management and planning, we can rely on the benefits we all derive from this industry indefinitely. Good management, to us, means not only environmental protection, but also includes the harvesting of mature timber before it is allowed to decay. It will serve no one to simply prevent the development of the timber industry in the North. Trees have a life span and when they reach maturity they decay. This, in our opinion, is a luxury which Canada, the Province of Ontario, and the communities in the Northwest can





10 "no longer afford. While we acknowledge the right  
of the minority to be heard, so also must you  
listen to the voice of the majority. If any plans  
for development are conducted with reason and  
common sense, there is no reason why every cit-  
izen of this area cannot benefit. The question  
of native rights will have to be dealt with  
fairly and justly in the context of future  
development. At this time of high unemployment  
and economic uncertainty, this area offers  
opportunity for jobs based on a permanent, renew-  
ing resource. We submit to you that to reject  
20 this potential development is not only naive,  
but economically irresponsible.

TOURISM

30 Tourism plays a major role as one of our primary  
industries in this area. Any development, be  
it industry or transportation can, in our submiss-  
ion only benefit tourism. Roads are built, there-  
by creating access to new recreational areas in  
the vast forests to the North. Local hunters and  
fishermen as well as our seasonal visitors, use  
roads built by the forest industry as a matter of  
course and convenience. We would again empha-  
size to you sir, the matter for wisdom, foresight  
and consideration in dealing with the existing  
40 camp owners and associations which might be  
affected. New industry generates new service  
industries such as hotels, motels, service stat-  
ions, trailer parks and restaurants, which in  
turn cater to the needs of other travelers and  
the tourists. What this means in practical terms





10 "is that not only are employment opportunities  
created in the construction industry through  
capital expenditures, but also the needs for  
employees in the service industries are  
increased. The welfare and unemployment roles  
in this area are of widespread concern to all  
of us. We feel that controlled and planned  
development of our renewable resources can  
only serve to alleviate this heavy tax burden.  
At some point, and we suggest that the time is  
now, patronage must be tempered with practical  
economic policy and good sense. Thank you sir  
20 for the opportunity to speak."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr.  
Skillen.

MR. CRANE: Could we mark Mr. Skillen's Brief  
as the next exhibit, please. And thank you, Mr. Skillen.

30 ---EXHIBIT NO.39: Submission of Dryden District Chamber  
of Commerce, by Mr. Patrick Skillen.

40 MR. WATKINS: The next person making a presenta-  
tion is Mr. Tulio Mior, representing the Lumber & Sawmill  
Workers Unions. Mr. Tulio Mior to present a brief submitted by  
the Northern Ontario District Council of Lumber and Sawmill  
Workers Unions.

MR. MIOR: Mr. Commissioner, this brief is  
being presented on behalf of the Northern Ontario District  
Council and it will refer to all of Northern Ontario, with  
specific remarks of north and south of the 50th parallel. I  
will be elaborating on some of the statements orally and also  
for clarification purposes.



"The Northern Ontario District Council of Lumber and Sawmill Workers Unions, wish to express our sincere appreciation, for having been accorded the opportunity to submit a Brief on the matter of the Northern environment of this Province. We also respectfully appreciate that the terms of reference are sufficiently broad in scope to permit information and points of view being expressed, dealing with activities in that part of Northern Ontario lying south of the 50th parallel, which has and is directly affecting the environment of that part lying north of the 50th parallel. Lumber and Sawmill Workers Unions represent 11,000 members who are employed under collective agreements, covering woods operations of all the pulp and paper companies in Northern Ontario, the woods and sawmill operations and the woods, plyboard and particle board operations of most of the Lumber and Panelboard producing Companies in Northern Ontario.

FOREST-BASED INDUSTRY

It is to be noted that there are in Northern Ontario 9 pulp and paper mills and 4 pulp mills and 19 sawmills, plus an additional number of sawmills and woodworking mills of lesser capacity than those noted, and 6 particle board plants and one plyboard plant, located south of the 49th parallel, and 3 pulp and paper mills, one pulp mill and 11 sawmills, plus an additional number of sawmills and woodworking mills of lesser capacity than those noted, and 2 particle board plants and 4 plyboard plants located south of the 50th parallel, and only one sawmill





"located north of the 50th parallel, (plus a very limited number of sawmills which operate from time to time to meet only a part of lumber used in construction buildings in the outlying communities and in mining), for a grand total of 12 pulp and paper mills, 5 pulp mills, 31 sawmills, plus an additional number of sawmills and woodworking mills of lesser capacity than those noted, 8 particle board plants and 5 plyboard plants located in Northern Ontario. The wood fibre requirements, to satisfy the production capacity utilized of all of the noted mills and plants, is drawn from the forests in that part of Northern Ontario lying south of the 51st parallel and only as of recent date has there been any wood harvesting activities north of the 51st parallel. The only location we can locate at this time, Mr. Commissioner, is at Red Lake. Wood operations north of the 50th parallel have been in effect close to a half century. An extensive number of the plants and mills noted rely on wood fibre from the forests in this area, in order to maintain the plants and mills in operations, as in some cases, up to 50% of the total wood requirements of a given plant or mill is harvested north of the 50th parallel and one such plant, Mr. Commissioner, is the plant located in Dryden, the plant located in Dryden draws its wood requirements from possibly 200,000 chords south of the 50th parallel, and 200,000 chords north of the 50th parallel. Two



"plants located in Kenora draw approximately 75% of the total wood requirements from north of the 50th parallel. We have a very large complex of pulp and paper mills located in Thunder Bay, one of our largest of the Great Lakes Paper Company, have now expanded tremendously north of the 50th parallel for their wood requirements. In addition, we have the Kimberley Clark Pulp and Paper Company which have expanded their production capacity of the plant located at Terrace Bay by three times its previous production capacity, and they have now expanded above the 50th parallel and they are bordering on the 51st parallel for their wood requirements. The reason for this is that the allowable cuts in the forests available south of the 50th parallel are totally inadequate to meet the wood fibre requirements of the plants and mills. These mills and plants would be forced to close should there be any curtailment of the volume of wood harvested north of the 50th parallel and transported to the plants and mills located south of this parallel. To understand what annual allowable cut, you have heard speakers make reference to the annual cut or the allowable cut or yield, and I would like to call at this time to your attention first of all that in 1976 and 1977 in Northern Ontario, there was a total of 435 million - or 435.1 cubic feet or 4,351,000 cunits of wood harvested in Northern Ontario to satisfy the needs of these plants that I have referred to. To harvest this amount of





10 "wood it takes an area of approximately half  
a million acres, or in excess, and you heard  
one of the speakers say that the yield per  
acre would be in the realm of 8 chords per acre,  
and I support his statement that it could be  
either under or over, but we must remember that  
when we are referring to the yield per acre, it  
is the forested area. Don't look at land mass,  
it is forested area in the land mass. When we  
are looking at the land mass, we must be prepared  
to, for instance, reference was made that the  
area of 18 or 19 thousand square miles was  
20 assigned by agreement, and remember in that area  
there is approximately one-third of that is water.  
Then you start deducting the non-productive  
ground area, and you are then left with your  
forested areas which will be at some date  
harvested. The figures I have given you, takes  
somewhere between 500,000 acres to 700,000 acres  
30 to give you that much. Now to understand what  
the annual allowable cut, when you hear that  
reference, Mr. Commissioner, I have taken an  
extract from the Forestry study unit which was  
conducted and issued in 1967 under the direction  
of J. A. Brody, and I quote from that, and I have  
seen some of this previously submitted:

40 'According to definition, the allowable  
cunits the amount of forest products  
however measured they can be cut in a  
given period under sustained yield  
management. In a regulated forest with  
a normal distribution of rates and classes



" 'the allowable cut is a growth or yield of a forest in usable wood fibre. In Ontario, the distribution of the age and class and the exploitable forest area' and I will refer to exploitable forest areas later on, sir

'is 44%, mature and over-mature.'

These are very important factors when we are determining the annual allowable cut or the inventory of a forest.

'37% immature, and only 19% young forest. Normal distribution of this would require approximately 1/3 of the forest land area in each of the three age classes, and no forest in the over-mature age class.'

In order to maintain your forest in perpetuity on a constant volume of yield per annum.

'The calculations of the allowable cut must take these abnormalities in age class distribution into account and permit a more rapid reduction in the area of over mature and mature forest in which there is little or no net growth, and at the same time promote an increase in the area of young forest where there is a great net growth. The French method of 1883 was selected for the calculation of the allowable cut primarily because this formula was adapted to the forest traditions in Ontario, and the inventory data available. It is dependent on the growing stock. It is inclined to be somewhat conservative and if the allowable cut is taken





" 'it should lead to a more balanced or normal distribution of the age classes and the inventory farm.'

I have a spare copy for you, Mr. Commissioner. I am not aware sir whether or not you have had the opportunity of examining the maps denoting the potential or the exploitable forest areas.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes we have.

MR. MIOR: Then I will not belabour that sir.

"The wood requirements of the pulp and paper mills and the saw mills is produced mainly from spruce and jack pine stands of trees."

This is done when we are determining the wood fibre requirements and volumes of the different plants and also for the different products being produced. I will repeat that.

"The wood requirements of the pulp and paper mills and the saw mills is produced mainly from spruce and jack pine stands of trees in the forest of conifers. In addition, some of the pulp and paper mills utilize a very limited amount of balsam and/or poplar and birch."

This is on a very limited basis and all figures and tables are available for that, and I am sure that information is readily available.

"It should be noted, however, that currently there is no harvesting of poplar and birch north of the 50th parallel for wood supply to these mills. A very limited number of sawmills wood requirements is produced from red and white pine trees, as these



"species are becoming increasingly scarce in Northern Ontario and a very limited number of other sawmills, not noted, utilize poplar and birch as their wood requirements. The particle board and plyboard plant wood requirements in the main, are produced from poplar and birch stand of trees south of the 50th parallel.

LOGGING

The harvesting and delivery of the primary forest products operations are commonly known as 'logging' and as this operation has indeed a significant affect in determing the environment, we believe it would be helpful to the Commission at least to have some information with respect to the most conventional logging methods currently in effect. Logging is a completely mechanized operation , from the felling of trees to the delivery of the primary forest products to the mills and plants, requiring a work force of semi and highly skilled workmen. The sequence that the operations generally follows/are: (1) Felling of trees, limbing and topping, by mechanical chain saws or machines equipped with hydraulic shears. (2) Skidding of the tree trunks to a yarding or skidway site, ( a distance generally less than 1000 feet) and piled by the mechanical skidding machines. (3) Construction of a low grade road from the main branch road to the yards or skidways, by use of a machine known as the bull-dozer, and if necessary gravel is truck-hauled and is spread over parts of the road in order





"that the machines and trucks that are to follow are able to travel the road. (4) Cutting of the tree lengths to desired lengths, (common lengths are 8' and/or 16') 'by use of mobile mechanical slashers.

Note: this part of the operation in some cases are carried out at other desired locations.

(5) Loading and hauling of the wood from the skidway sites by a mobile mechanical loading machine onto truck trailers and then trucked to the mills and plants, or to railroad sidings to be loaded on rail cars by a mobile mechanical loading machine, or delivered to a river or lake to be floated to the mills or plants by river current, and/or towing of rafts of the wood.

Note: the floating of wood by waterways does not apply to any logging carried out north of the 50th parallel.

Logged over areas, therefore, are stripped of the mature and overmature, and in some cases immature stands of trees of the species selected, and a whole network of roads are abandoned by the logging operators upon completion of the operations, save and except the main roads, which are or are to be linked to areas designated for logging.

Some of the network of roads, however, are used by the public for recreational purposes such as fishing and hunting, and are used also by trappers and by the Ministry of Natural Resources in fighting forest fires, and for the purpose also in carrying out reforestation in the areas so selected. Practically all of the land mass area which is known to be covered by forests of merchantable



"stands of trees lying north of the 50th parallel, save and except Indian Reservations, is publicly owned and is held under Crown Timber licenses or under agreements by the various pulp and paper sawmill companies, or is set aside by the Ministry as forest management units, or is reserved for park areas.

WOODSWORKERS

Some 7,000 members of this unit depend on their livelihood on logging in Northern Ontario, of which currently an estimated 1,200 are employed north of the 50th parallel. As a result of recent expansion which has taken place in the production capacity of two pulp mills, and as the stands of mature trees south of the 50th parallel are being depleted, the work force north of the 50th parallel will continue to increase in the foreseeable future. Approximately 50% of this number (1,200) are residents of communities adjacent to the woods operations in this area of Northern Ontario, while the remaining workers are residents of communities south of the 50th parallel, and either commute from their homes daily to work, or live in logging camps of their employer."

Now there is one part that I have only touched on, and that is reforestation. I think I would be remiss in my responsibility to the Commission unless I made some statements with regard to reforestation. I have had the honour and pleasure of having served on the Advisory Committee to three ministers of Lands and Forests, which it was known as previously, as Lands and Forests, and I have had a considerable





amount of rapport with these people as civil servants, from the top down, in regards to reforestation and whatever. One of the most reliable surveys that has been made is the forestry study. I am not suggesting, Mr. Commissioner, that I am putting before you all the details, but in general I can say that I find that this survey is quite reliable. You will note the figures I have quoted you are from that report, which was 44% mature and 30% immature, and 19% of young trees. Now the minister had proposed a method or program by which we could work ourselves towards a balance. The best reports that we can determine at this time in respect to reforestation are these figures I am giving you. They are not exact figures, but they are the estimates that are generally tossed around by the people in the know. Natural regeneration in a cut-over area at one time was estimated to be at least 2/3 of the total volume taken, but that now has been reduced to 1/3 of the yield that had been harvested, of the same species. Then there is the Ministry claims that they are artificially reforesting another 1/3, and 1/3 is allowed to grow to woods. It is tragic but these in effect are the facts. When I was on the Advisory Committee I had insisted time and time again that regardless of the costs, because it was always put to us that we could not carry out the program in order to restore on the balanced basis, because the cost was prohibitive, that is, we could not afford the costs. I submit to you, Mr. Commissioner, that we cannot afford not to meet that cost, and regardless of all the evidence you will be hearing in the reports, I am going to ask you on behalf of the members, our people who are vitally interested, to weigh very carefully the surveys and facts and figures that are presented to you in this matter. Thank you sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. Mior, and I am deeply appreciative of the work that has gone into that



Brief, and I express the sentiment and I assure you that I will very carefully read out the figures that are presented to me.

MR. MIOR: If there are any questions, I am free.

THE COMMISSIONER: We will be back to you, I have to do my homework a little bit before I can intelligently discuss those things with you, Mr. Mior.

---EXHIBIT NO.40: Submission of Northern Ontario District Council, Lumber and Sawmill Workers Unions, by Mr. T. Mior.  
--- Brief recess  
--- On resuming

MR. WATKINS: Mr. Commissioner, I will now call on Mr. Leo Colvin who is President of the Kenora District Camp Owners Association. Mr. Colvin mentioned to me earlier that because of difficulties in having another part of his submission here, he is willing to make the submission in two parts. First will be now and the second later this afternoon.

LEO COLVIN  
MR. COLVIN: Judge Hartt and members of the Commission, we thank you for this opportunity. The other part of our submission will be here shortly and we have an Exhibit to submit also. This particular submission is our Introductory 1 that I sent to Toronto, and I have extra copies if any of the people would like them.

"The Kenora District Campowners Association (KDCA) is an organization that has worked for the past forty years with Governmental and other related groups, in the dual role of the conservation of natural resources while at the same time responsibly representing the interests of the tourist industry. The tourist industry currently rates second, behind the timber industry, as the major source of income for Northwestern Ontario. K.D.C.A.





"has approximately 100 resort members plus another hundred allied business members. We represent the geographical area from Ignace, Ontario West to the Manitoba border and from the U.S. border north to the Eleventh Base Line. It is our feeling that essentially all of these members will be either directly or indirectly affected by the Hartt Commission Inquiry. We feel that Northwestern Ontario can maintain tourism as it is known today only if strong protective measures are implemented. And from an economic standpoint this is most important, since in our particular region, tourist establishments are in general located in depressed or remote areas where other forms of employment are relatively scarce. In the same vein, in this district it is the largest employer of women, and for the most part, Native people. Statistics indicate that approximately 90% of the income from tourism is derived from outside Canada, but that it remains in the area to purchase goods and services. It has been shown that tourist dollars recirculate about an area faster than any other source, in short 'new found money'. We believe that the environmental hearings will clearly indicate to the general public as well as any objectively minded public servant, the fact, to quote Oliver Wendell Holmes, 'It is not so much where we stand, as in what direction we are moving'. The movement in this instance over the years has been , we feel, not in the best interest in preserving the North for future generations. In the rugged terrain of



"Northern Ontario, resort owners have an unimpaired view of the many changes that are taking place about them. Changes that alter the environment in turn alter natural resources. A simple illustration would be a seemingly insignificant culvert placed in a small stream could conceivably alter the fish spawning cycle of the nearby lakes, and also the fur bearing animals' normal habitat. The timber industry has been able to operate virtually unrestricted since the Crown Timber Act was enacted decades ago. At that time most were of the opinion that the North was inexhaustable, and a few minor amendments implemented in 1962 would indicate that there is not much change in this conception. Reforestation has traditionally been poor, and as recently as 1966 the Minister of Natural Resources was quoted as saying that it was difficult to create money when the benefits could not be realized for sixty years. Modern equipment and operating techniques of the timber industry have far oustripped the forest management. An analogy might be visualizing two racing cars, one capable of going fifty miles an hour and the other, ninety. The slower one not only can never catch up, but the distance between becomes progressively greater. Tourism has lost immeasurable revenue over the years as a result of the intrusion of roads, often cut needlessly to remote lakes where a tourist outfitter has an outpost camp, or in some cases a main based fly-in resort. This is most disturbing because the fly-in outpost concept is unique in Northern





10 "Ontario, where unlike in the United States,  
where the problem is past reality, we are  
rapidly approaching the same status. We  
are approaching the end of the natural  
exploitable forests of Northern Ontario.  
Fifty years might seem a long time, but  
20 compared with the sixty years required to  
regrow a marketable tree, it would indicate  
that we are already on the wrong side of the  
cycle. All future development, we feel,  
should not be dictated by the ground rules  
of one particular industry, regardless of the  
effect to the environment or other user industries.  
In short, the real problem is attempting to  
force technology and modern management to operate  
within the narrow confines of our fragile environ-  
mental systems, somewhat like attempting to  
push a string. It would seem that we are facing  
a revolution of ever rising entitlements, and that  
30 the goal of many is no longer equality of oppor-  
tunity but equality of results. Then it would  
follow that the reason presently proposed  
solutions do not appear to be working is that we  
seem to rely on brute force answers to a crisis.  
Why not endeavour to head off the crisis by  
changing the process by which we try to cope with  
40 our environmental issues? We of the North are  
growing increasingly uneasy at the gradual attrit-  
ion of our natural resources. Our confidence has  
been shaken and we are now turning our hopes to  
the upcoming hearings to restore that confidence.  
We of the Kenora District Campowners Association



"feel that natural resource protection is no longer a pious sentiment; it is a major element of survival to the North. We are looking forward, Justice Hartt, to participating in the Royal Commission hearings on the Northern environment, and hope we can be of constructive service to you and your staff."

The second portion will be given this afternoon, that is all I have to say, sir. I think you and your staff have copies of this.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, thank you Mr. Colvin, and we will look forward to hearing from you this afternoon.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you Mr. Colvin, we will look forward to the rest of your submission this afternoon. Now we have some time if there are people who want to present their views at this time to Mr. Justice Hartt. Our procedure is to talk to people associated with the Commission, that could speak to myself or John Laskin, and we have not had people who indicated a desire to talk at this time, and if there isn't anyone, I am sure there will be time later this afternoon. I would think, too, that at that time, after we have heard from Mr. Colvin again, and also Treaty 3, there will probably be other people with views, that Mr. Justice Hartt would be very open to hearing. So until 2 o'clock then, if we have no one who wishes to make a statement, we may adjourn. We will adjourn now until 2 o'clock.

---EXHIBIT NO.41:

Submission of Kenora District Camp-owners Association, by Mr. Leo Colvin.

---Luncheon adjournment.





---On resuming at 2:00 p.m.

MR. WATKINS: I will now call on Peter Kelly.

PETER KELLY

10 MR. KELLY: Thank you very much. Mr.  
Commissioner, I welcome this opportunity again to speak to  
your staff, the audience, the good citizens of Dryden and the  
citizens of Northwestern Ontario. I have a task here, and  
that is to give you a brief explanation of the ceremonial drum,  
the ceremony of the sacred pipe and the honour songs which  
20 will be sung, and a prayer by one of the spiritual elders of  
the Ojibway people. What will happen first, there will be the  
burning of the sacred tobacco, and Mr. Big George will be  
addressing the group of people, and he will be asking for  
guidance from the Great Spirit, after which there will be an  
honour song, and they will go over the honour song twice,  
after which time Mr. Jones from the Reserve at Fort Frances  
30 will speak to the audience and to yourself and your staff.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much. The  
sacred pipe I am told by the Elder here, comes in two sections,  
and has two different historical origins. He will relate at  
a later point the origin of the sacred red pipe and he will  
relate the history and the origin of the sacred staff: both of  
40 which make the sacred pipe.

(Commissioner commences smoking pipe)

MR. KELLY: The Elder extends his greetings  
to the Commissioner, the citizens of Dryden and citizens of  
Northwestern Ontario, and to the people who have come from far



off places to participate in this inquiry. We have come many miles and we have come from many directions to be here today to participate in the occasion, to witness some of the statements that will be made, and wherever this is that we came from it is hoped we will return in a most safe way. The creator of this earth when he stepped forth and when he gave instructions to the Indian people he said that the sacred pipe, that the sacred tobacco ought to be placed in a secret place in the ground so that anybody, any peoples who walked this earth would benefit from the harvests of the earth, because it is not only the evidence we have come to hear in this inquiry, it is also a quest for life because it is our survival that we are after, that we are here living together with the white people as well as the Indian people, and it is our future that we will be talking about and our future comes in the future of our children and our grand children and their children. It is hoped that as the season or the change in the season that we have witnessed in the last few days, it is hoped that everyone present in this room will be able to witness the same change in season a year from now. It is also hoped that wherever that we may be returning, that we will return in a safe way, also the Elders that are with me express their gratitude, their wholehearted sincere gratitude to the Commission and to the people of Ontario, to allow the drums and the sacred pipe and tobacco to be placed in this meeting assembly. That is all he has to say.

(Indian drum prayer)

MR. JOHN KELLY: Mr. Commissioner, I would like to introduce my people here sitting with me, our spiritual Elder from White Fish Bay, Chief Gardner from Eagle Lake will





be helping me with the presentation, and Mr. Willie Wilson of Manitou will also help out. Because we do not have the time, I would like to have this presentation translated, but we cannot do it because we do not have the time, so I apologise to our Elders and to the Chiefs.

"Mr. Commissioner, welcome to the territory of Treaty No. 3. It has been a long time since a Commission came to this region. The last time was in the early 1870's. In 1873 those long ago proceedings gave us Tieaty No. 3 - a treaty that has never been kept. Now, one hundred and four years later, we are visited by another Commission, A Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. I sincerely wish we could wholeheartedly applaud your activities. I genuinely would like to talk of happy things. I would love to be able to rejoice in great achievements and plan for greater successes in the future. But unfortunately, that is not yet possible. Time, history and the white man have made it so. But we have learned from the past. We have been made wary of Commissions that show promise. Due to our bitter history, my people feel we must be cautious about unreservedly endorsing your inquiry. Until we see the way in which your Commission is conducted, we must be hesitant in giving<sup>you</sup> our unqualified support. Allow me to explain. The way the present situation has come about is something like this. An Indian was sitting on a log feeling very



"comfortable because he had all the room he needed. A white man came along and said he had been running a long time and was terribly tired. The Bishop's men wanted to burn him alive and the King's soldiers were chasing him with guns. Could he please have a little place on the log so that he might rest from his awful journey. The Indian willingly shared a piece of his log with the white man. But the white man felt like stretching himself and asked for a little more room. The Indian let him have a little more of his log. The white traveller was satisfied for a short while but then he felt he wanted some more space. The Indian gave it to him. Of course the guest did not go hungry or cold. Like a decent host the Indian shared his pemmican and furs with the poor harassed foreigner. As the time passed it just so happened that the stock of food and clothing came under the control of the white man; the Indian was cold and hungry and barely holding on to the end of the log. Now the white man did not at all fancy the idea of sharing his log with such a miserable and sickly creature. It deeply hurt his sense of propriety. So he told the Indian to get off the log, but in his vast charity he suggested that the Indian could sit on a stump further away in the bush. Since 1871 the Ojibway of Northwestern Ontario have been sitting on the stump. In the last few years we have begun to panic because the white man on the log is casting his eyes on our stump. Granted the





"stump is small and damn prickly, but at least we have a place to sit and occasionally we have been able to grab a bit of game and cast the line for a fish. These are the results of the last Commission which was sent to this part of the country. Our land and resources were stolen. You, Mr. Commissioner have a golden opportunity to recommend that some of what is ours must be returned. The first Commission travelled here and convinced my forefathers to sign a treaty. At that time your Government needed our land as a passageway to the Prairies for troops to fight the Metis. It was also needed as a route for the settlers and, most of all, for its rich natural resources. My people were not informed of the reasons why you wanted the treaty, and you did not give us an opportunity to research and determine exactly what was in our best interests. My forefathers signed the treaty. They were deceived about its contents. They were never told about its effect. They were convinced they had no choice but to sign. And, with trust in the good faith and intentions of the Treaty Commission, my forefathers signed the treaty in 1873. Our research tells us that the early treaty commissioners indeed had good faith and good intentions. Nevertheless, history must judge them as unwilling pawns in a process aimed at destroying the native people. We warn you, Mr. Commissioner, to be wary of becoming another well-intentioned pawn - and an unwitting tool of rich and powerful interests.



"Many well-intentioned people will testify before you. Many well-intentioned people come before me and before the Band Chiefs of Treaty No. 3 all the time. But it is your duty to look behind the good intentions and understand the long historical process of which we are all merely a part. Let me tell you what happened to us after the Treaty Commissioners went back to the Government carrying the X's of my forefathers on a treaty that my ancestors didn't understand. The Commissioners reorted that they had secured a surrender of all Ojibway rights in the Treaty No. 3 area. They explained that, in return for that surrender, the Government had made certain promises. The Government was basically happy. It was pleased to have the land surrender. Land was all they wanted. However, the Government was not pleased with the treaty promises and consequently only made half-hearted efforts to implement them. In the meantime, the Ojibway Chiefs returned to their bands. The Chiefs reported they had agreed with the representatives of the benevolent white queen that the Ojibway people should not prevent the white man's access to, and passage over, Treaty No. 3 land. The Chiefs reported that the Government's representatives had said the traditional Ojibway life would not be disturbed. The Chiefs told of the promises made by the white negotiators. From then on the Ojibways ceased





"all resistance to white intrusion, and were prepared to share their land with the white man. We knew we had given up much by allowing the white man to enter Ojibway territory and we therefore looked forward to receiving the benefits and guarantees promised by the Treaty Commissioners. Briefly, let me tell you what happened. If the Treaty Commissioners could be here to listen to the outcome of their well-intentioned efforts, they might feel as saddened and betrayed as we do. Not long after the Treaty was made, a dispute arose between the Federal Government and the Provincial Government as to which Government had jurisdiction over the Treaty No. 3 territory. Ontario said its western borders included Treaty No. 3. Ottawa said No. Ottawa claimed Ontario did not extend as far west as Treaty No. 3. Do not forget, Mr. Commissioner, that at that time there was still no so-called development here. While the Governments were arguing about lines on a map, my people continued to go about their business of living comfortably and securely from the riches of the land. The dispute between the Governments was not settled until the question was put before the highest court of the time. That court ruled in 1888 that Ontario's western boundary did include most of the Treaty No. 3 territory. We are told that the legal consequence of this decision (which we did not know had been rendered) was that the surrender of



"our land (which we did not know had taken place 'was not to the Government which we had been dealing with, but to a Government in a place called Toronto. That was a Government we had never met with nor had any particular desire to meet. We didn't know what was going on because no one informed us. And no one provided us with the resources we needed in order to inform ourselves. We only found out there was something drastically wrong when we became aware that the promises made to us by the Treaty Commissioners were largely unfulfilled. Our recent research has disclosed what has happened to our sacred treaty. When the courts decided Treaty No. 3 was in Ontario, the Ontario Government said it would have to examine the Treaty promises made by the Federal Government. Negotiations were held. We were not represented at these meetings. We were never even notified that these negotiations were taking place. At these negotiations, Ontario failed to fulfill all of the Treaty promises. The Federal Government representatives did not protect our rights. Consequently we lost much of what had been promised to us by the Treaty Commissioners. Let me give you but one example. When we selected the locations for our reserves, we always took into account the lakes and rivers from which much of our traditional livelihood was procured. Every Reserve was located on the water. It was agreed that the Reserves included all the





"adjacent waters. This agreement was even admitted by the Governments. These are their words of 1894:

' The waters within the lands laid out or to be laid out as Indian reserves ... including the land covered with water lying between the projecting headlands of any lake or sheets of water, not wholly surrounded by an Indian reserve or reserves, shall be deemed to form part of such reserve...'

In 1915 the Province unilaterally changed the definition of reserves and at one stroke stole much of our wealth. This time I quote from legislagion passed in 1915:

'...the land covered with water lying between the projecting headlands of any lake or sheets of water not wholly surrounded by an Indian reserve...shall not be deemed to form part of such reserve...'

We were not consulted or even advised that this was happening. While the Federal Government stood by, we were knowingly robbed by the Ontario Government. We shall never forget it. Neither shall we rest until we get back what is ours. I should add that Ontario agreed during the negotiations with the Federal Government on the fulfillment of treaty promises, that if Ontario refused to confirm reserve lands previously agreed to by the Federal Government, Ontario would create a commission or commissions to determine the question.



"Such a commission was never created. From this we learn an important lesson: Governments create commissions only when they must. Governments then use commissions for their own purposes. I have spent some time recounting a little of what transpired at, and following Treaty No. 3, because I wanted you to know that we have had considerable experience with commissions. Our experience has never been good. We welcome the possibility that yours will be a Commission that benefits our people instead of yet another one that robs and deceives us. I have also recounted these things so you will understand that we have had much experience with Governments - particularly the Government of Ontario. Our experience with Governments is much like our experience with Commissions: in one four letter word, Foul. By dwelling on the early years following the signing of the Treaty, I do not wish to suggest that our grievances all occurred many years ago. On the contrary. Despite being robbed time and again by Governments, and more recently by industry, we still possess certain things of value which the white man covets. We have learned through our experience that wherever Indians possess or control anything economically valuable, there will always be those who will attempt to steal it. But, worst of all, your society and the Government which appointed you seem to encourage or at least to condone the theft of Indian lands. Apparently Indian lands are fair game while white lands are





"protected by very strict laws. Almost always what is stolen from us is what you call natural resources. We propose to itemize and particularize our concerns in relation to natural resources. Le me tell you of a legend that my father told me. The legend will help us understand the present situation a little. One year, a long time ago, as the summer season was ripening into autumn, the land of the Ojibway was struck by a great gale. Day and night the wind blew with persistent power. The creatures of the land and water were driven into hiding, and every evening the men returned home empty handed. Even the plants seemed to have lost their sense of time so that the berries would not ripen and the root of the wild potato was bitter and watery as in summer. There was indeed much hunger in the wigwams of the Ojibway. Then, one day there came a stranger from somewhere in the sunrise beyond the lakes. The stranger said that he was sorry to see the children dying from hunger, and the men and women moaning in weakness. He said that he was angry with the wind and could cut off its arms and legs. Then there would be peace on lake and forest for all time. And so on that night the wind softened and then turned utterly powerless and still. The fish came out of the water and gambolled with reckless spirit on the calm water, and herds of elk and moose munched on the foliage in the clearings. 'Look' said the stranger, 'I have mastered the wind. You no longer have to sharpen the spear and stretch the trap line. Just pick the meat



" 'and fish because it is all around you.' The women were also happy to see the fruit bursting with juice. It was a time of plenty, a time of unending repose and gluttony. Then, as the years passed in windless tranquility, a mysterious curse spread over the earth. The herds of elk and moose dwindled and disappeared. Even the chirping squirrels and mighty bear were nowhere to be seen. Lakes and streams were covered with a green scum. Those who ate fish trembled and chattered as if they had the devil inside them. This was a new famine, an unusual pestilence. The Ojibway spoke to their Midewiwin Elders and beseeched for help. For 14 days the Elders sang and prayed in the medicine lodge. At the end of that time there was a tumult mightier than all the storms that have clapped in the heavens since the beginning of time. And there arose a wind that shook the earth from its four corners. Day and night it rained until it seemed that the land would sink under the burden of the deluge. At the end of this fury of rain and water, the Midewiwin Elder of the Fifth Order came and spoke to the Ojibway Nation: 'Man may never try his wiles and power against the spirit of the Universe, nor is it good to reap from the acts of those who pitch their minds against Manitou.' Mr. Commissioner, it seems to me that the stranger from the sunrise beyond the lakes just keeps coming back. Each time he promises perpetual repose and gluttony, and leaves us with famine and disease. It also





"appears that, as the years go by , the circle of the Ojibway gets bigger and bigger. Canadians of all colours and religions are entering that circle. You might feel that you have roots somewhere else, but in reality you are right here with us. I do not know if you feel the throbbing of the land in your chest, and if you feel the bear is your brother with a spirit purer and stronger than yours, or if the elk is on a higher level of life than is man. You may not share my spiritual anguish as I see the earth ravaged by the stranger, but you can no longer escape my fate as the soil turns barren and the rivers poison. Much against my will, and probably yours, time and circumstance have put us together in the same circle. And so I come not to plead with you to save me from the monstrous stranger of capitalist greed and technology, I come to inform you that my danger is your danger too. My genocide is your genocide. To commit genocide it is not necessary to build camps and ovens. All that is required is to remove the basis for a way of life. In the case of the Ojibway this basis is the natural produce of the Boreal Forest. Over the past two months, senior and respected Chiefs from Grand Council of Treaty No. 3 have travelled to all of the reserves in Treaty No. 3 with a message. This area is adjacent to Quetico Park. The visit to Labracon was typical of many similar visits to the other twenty-three reserves in Treaty No. 3. To give you an indication of what happened and



"what transpires at these meetings, we have prepared a short visual presentation of slides on video tape. Chief Fred Rain will translate the video tape proceedings for the benefit of you, Mr. Commissioner and the people assembled here.

It is necessary for the people of Treaty No. 3 to assemble here at this Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. One of the main activities has been to assemble a team of native and non-native people from this background, with expertise to visit each of the reserves in the Treaty No. 3 area to explain to the people what the Hartt Commission is and its mandate and why and how and by whom it was appointed. And what your Commission can suggest to the people, and what the people said they could do about their environment and way of life, and even subsequently to the people of the Province and to the people of Canada.

(A show of slides by the witness). On slides 3, 4 and 5 you can see the scenery is breathtakingly beautiful, Mr. Commissioner. On slides 6 and 7 at the reserve, it is composed of 240 native people and the people are dependent on fishing and trapping and the harvesting of wild rice for their livelihood. On slide 8, as you can see, the aircraft surface, is an integral part of the daily life of the community. Slide 9 shows the people of the community heading towards the meeting in the school house. Slide 10, 11, 12 and 13 and 14, this is the actual general meeting. The young and the elderly, the men and the women are very interested. Slides 15 and 16, as is the



"custom, a presentation and subsequent exchange was done in both languages and the technical aspect of the scientific information, you can appreciate. Mr. Commissioner, that this was done in the Ojibway language. The interest and concern of the people can be seen in their faces. We witness much anxiety on the part of the people as they expressed their concerns to us. We are certain that if you will take time to visit the community you, Mr. Commissioner, would be moved by what they have to say and what they can contribute to enhance the knowledge of the area. Thank you sir.

The picture on this television screen is a member of the group of Treaty 3, interpreting and explaining the purpose of the Hartt Commission, and it tells why it is important that the native people make submissions to you and that it would be of much use to the Commission for they too have important things to say about the environment that surrounds them. To use as an example from Northern polluted rivers and their consequential effects, discusses shall I say that timbers that are cut and

the violation of their lakes and the fish by pollution, and this is enough for our people to speak and to be heard for their concerns for our environment in all aspects. This elderly man on the T.V. screen is expressing concerns that he sees out on the rocks, the fine soots that come





10 "from the mines and he sees these on the rocks  
and no doubt these contribute to the pollution.  
But I believe what he is saying now is that  
there is no room after this inquiry. The lady  
now speaking is telling of her knowledge of how  
the wild animals change from their former ways.  
She is questioning the changes of the animals  
that perhaps they have been the result of  
changes in the atmosphere, in the water and  
land. She has also mentioned the changes in  
reptile life. Mr. Chairman, there is another  
20 opinion of the importance of this group  
visiting the reserves, that they are there to  
help the people, to interpret the meanings of  
the terms and to prepare Briefs to present to  
the Commission. Each of these people in the  
group are able to talk a third native language  
and interpret proceedings from English to  
Ojibway or vice versa. He is thanking everyone  
30 who is there for their remarks. I might say  
to the people in the audience that there was  
a very limited meeting used here, and the  
explanation is in Ojibway rather than English.  
Thank you.

40 WILLIE WILDFIRE: As our friends said,  
over the past two months, senior and respected  
Chiefs from our organization have travelled to all  
of the reserves in Treaty No. 3 with a message.  
The message they conveyed is that the Government  
had formed a Commission which might be able to do



"something about their concerns. The people on the reserves were asked to express their concerns and the message came back loud and clear, meeting after meeting. The people of Treaty No. 3 are concerned first and foremost about natural resources. They are concerned that the basis for their way of life is being steadily eroded. The irony of this situation is that we find this problem at a time when your world is contemplating the inadequacies of its lifestyles and goals. Your leaders are telling you to prepare for a less wasteful and more natural existence, while at the same time destroying my peoples efficient and non-destructive lifestyle. When we visited the reserves, the first concern of the people was always 'wild rice'. Since time immemorial we have picked the rice in the late summer of every year. Until recently, only people permitted by the Bands could harvest this rice, but now the Ontario Government proposes to open up rice picking to non-natives. The Government claims my people do not harvest enough wild rice. These claims are false and backed up by nothing but prejudice and ignorance. White men also claimed that native people were not efficient at harvesting buffalo. Closely following wild rice as an area of concern on the reserves is the question of fishing rights. My people believe that not only do they have a right to fish in all waters and not only do they depend strongly on the availability of fish to feed their families,





"but additionally, their commercial fishery should be encouraged and strengthened. Instead, my people find themselves charged for fishing off the shores of the reserves and their equipment is confiscated when all they want is food for their families. More-  
over a strict quota is imposed on their allowable commercial fishing catch. All of this harassment is apparently intended to satisfy angler tourists, mainly from the United States. My people are asked to go hungry so over fed rich tourists can catch bigger fish to display on their walls. It is said that commercial fishing in this region is not efficient, yet the Ojibway are fishermen just as the residents of Nova Scotia or British Columbia. The difference is that instead of the massive Government subsidies which the coastal fishermen enjoy, we get massive Government harassment and discouragement. Government does not seem capable of understanding the difference between commercial fishing as carried out by my people, and that which is engaged in by the non-native community. Where a commercial fishing licence may support one white family, it often supports thirty or more families when issued to an Indian band. As well as providing a vital source of protein, the commercial fishing complements the wild rice harvested in providing a cash income which goes much further in providing support for native people than it does when expended elsewhere. And still we are to be



"subject to quotas which do not take into account these different circumstances and the enormous benefits which accrue to a people from a fishery which would provide a minimum contribution in a pure cash economy. The people on the reserves also told us that they were worried about trapping. Trapping was once our main industry. For many years traplines were held exclusively by native families who harvested their own particular areas. Then the government came along and told us they were going to register traplines and manage the taking of furs. They said they were doing it for our own good. But it was not many years before traplines began to pass from the old native families to friends of Government officials. The people on the reserves tell us that the Government is now saying the same things about wild rice as it used to say about trapping. I have briefly described what appears to be a calculated attempt by the Government and industry to destroy the life of the Ojibway through limiting our access to the environment. This environment is turned over to commercial operations which have shown little interest and understanding of the environment. The Government seems to think that our way of life is on the decline so they do not need to be concerned about the damage they are causing. This is not a new point of view. At the time of the treaties, immigrants/scholars and administrators from Europe were making prophecies of doom for us. They were describing us as a dying race,



"and predicting that our culture and life style would disappear in a matter of a few decades. They were all wrong. We are here, more numerous than ever. More importantly, we still live by the fundamental values of our traditional culture. We may be using the articles of a new technology, but in our spirit and in our minds, in the way we treat each other, the way we deal with the land and the animals, in these important matters, we continue to be true to the roots of our civilization. We have shown that we can survive as a race. We have proved that we will not be assimilated. We have demonstrated that our culture has a vitality that cannot be suppressed. The Indian lived on this continent in a style that was natural to this continent. He ate the kind of food that the land offered naturally. He built his home and changed his location according to the time of the year and the movements of animals and plants. He lived as naturally in this environment as the trees and plants and animals. It was an accomplishment of the most superb wisdom. Our ancestors had learned to live with nature, not against it. An Elder once said to me: 'Do not fight against the cold, or you will freeze.' Our people had discovered how to live without destroying, to survive without exploiting, to flourish in every respect without depleting the sources from which they drew their strength. These are not solely my thoughts, but the thoughts of my people across North America. They are a part of our vision, an





"awareness, a new understanding of the style of life that sprang from the true character of this land. That style of life has hope and happiness. Something very different has been happening on our land for the last few centuries. Our white brothers from across the ocean have been attempting to graft another system of life upon this continent. It is a system that pits man against nature and turns life into a continual war with the environment. And what are the consequences of such a philosophy. The five great lakes of our land are dying. Water and air are being fast filled with industrial poison, and forests are being wiped out. The land is being rapidly covered with asphalt and concrete, and oil from the earth is being burnt to a finish. Of course, you do not see any signs of critical shortages as you look around. No, North America is having its last great joy ride. It is not my intention to criticize and condemn white society for its way of life. What I want to say is that Indians from shore to shore have a collective realization that if civilized life is to survive on this land, the Indian way must be adopted. The Indian way of natural living is the only way man can become a part of the circle of life. This is what I call the Indian Vision. The Indian Vision is not naive and romantic. We recognize that economic development of the European type is inevitable in certain respects. We want to participate in the planning and regulation of this development. We want to control our share of it, and, we want to receive our share of its profits and benefits. Let me



"take the forest industry as an example. We have always used the forest and to utilize trees for the creation of manufactured products is entirely consistent with our traditional values so long as waste and destruction are not the result. We wish to benefit from the forest industry, but in the past native people have been rudely ignored in the approbation of cutting licences. We have been almost completely cut off from participation in the industry. Large commercial interests such as Reed Paper are reaping the benefits of this public domain at the expense of the resident people, native and non-native alike. These companies offer few opportunities to the native people and, in fact, often treat us with scorn and disrespect. Yet these same companies are destroying the forest upon which we have always relied. We do not come here begging to say: ' Mr. Commissioner, get us jobs in the paper mills.' Instead what we feel must be said is: 'Mr. Commissioner, give us some control over the paper mills before they destroy our land and your land too.' We have much more to say about the use of natural resources, both traditional and non-traditional, but I will save this for a later time. Now I wish to turn to a matter of local concern. It is also a matter of great import to the Commission. I speak of what has been called the Reed Proposal. I submit to you that the plan of the Reed Paper Company for Northern Ontario is insidious and disastrous. It is insane and vicious in itself,





"and a catastrophic symbol of the direction in which our society is proceeding. It has taken nature millions of years to cover the hard rock of the Laurentian Plateau with a veneer of soil which is still very shallow and quite poor. The trees are low in height and stunted. In fact it is a miracle that the land is covered with a forest. But this miracle has taken years and years to happen. It is absolutely the first stand of timber on God's earth; a virgin forest, and yet this forest has a character that the southern people cannot grasp. It has been a long time in the making, so long in fact that it is an integral part of the soil, the water, the climate and the animal life. The industrial community and its allies in Government who are bent on making the easy money, the fast buck, see it differently. They view it as 16,640,000 acres of unclaimed forest that they can log and turn to pulp. They do not realize that if you clear this forest you destroy permanently a delicately balanced ecological system. This land is so unique, so intolerant of disturbance that it seems blasphemous to even think of it as property. You take from it what it can give you freely and use it frugally. It cannot withstand the industrial assault of greed. Once this forest of stunted black spruce has been logged and turned into pulp, it will be gone forever. You cannot make these trees regenerate. What is now the glory and beauty of Northern Ontario, an area the size of New Brunswick, will be converted into a desolate cold swamp. Now, a word about the



"Reed Paper Company of Canada which is supported in its industrial scheme by the Ontario Government. It is a wholly-owned subsidiary of Reed International Ltd. which, in turn, is a British-based multinational giant with holdings in 88 countries. Reed Paper of Canada itself is no mean economic venture. In 1974, its after tax profits were almost thirty-six and one-half million dollars. But I do not wish to burden you with statistics. They are readily available to interested parties, and are often used only to confuse the innocent. I have, of course, an intimate personal acquaintance with the Reed Company. It is the parent of the Dryden Paper and Dryden Chemical Companies that have dumped thousands of tons of mercury into the English-Wabigoon River system. One of the results of this immoral act is that two of my communities, Whitedog and Grassy Narrows, have been shattered socially and economically. It is evident to me that the Reed Company has neither a moral conscience nor a sense of social responsibility. Its only objective is to increase the value of its stock and to enhance its profits. It is a blind agent of the ledger book. Reed is as powerful and efficient as it is amoral. We not only feel shocked and distressed by the Reed Proposal, but we are also very frustrated. What do we do when the shepherd sends invitations to the wolf to attack the flock? The shepherd I am talking about is our Government of the Province of Ontario. The Government of Premier William Davis developed the entire scheme for the deforestation of Northern Ontario with such secrecy and divulged the information in such clever little instalments,



10 "that we can only characterize this project as  
a conspiracy. Mr. Commissioner, we face a  
serious problem. The last frontier of the  
Boreal forest in Ontario, the only stand of  
virgin timber in the Province is in imminent  
danger of destruction. It is not a matter of  
sentimental conservation, but a problem of  
permanent ecological damage. For our commu-  
nities, it is also a personal and human problem.  
Once again the stranger in my father's legend is  
back among us. And remember this time we are  
all in the same circle. We live or die together.  
Thank you Mr. Commissioner".

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, gentlemen.

A FURTHER PART TO THE

PRESENTATION BY MR. KELLY: Mr. Commissioner,  
I would like to call on Chief Isaac Mandamin that is called Roy  
McDonald to give a brief presentation on behalf of their  
committee.

30 CHIEF ISAAC MANDAMIN: Mr. Commissioner. I  
would like to say a few words about Chief Simon. He was to  
present the submission to you this afternoon, but unfortunately,  
due to the road conditions he is not here, but one of our  
40 members of the Ojibway group will present the report, Board  
director, Roy MacDonald.

ROY MacDONALD: Mr. Commissioner,  
"Our organization is known as AMOG, which stands  
for Anti-Mercury, Ojibway Group. In Ojibway,  
AMOG means a swarm of stinging bees. We are  
the group within Treaty 3 who are charged with





"carrying forward the Ojibway struggle against the mercury poisoning of our rivers, lakes and people. We have much to tell your Commission. We propose to outline our story and our proposals to you in a more detailed and complete way in Kenora, the town nearest our communities. Today we will simply and briefly introduce ourselves and our thoughts. The impact of the pulp and paper industry in Northern Ontario has been considerable. A central task of your Commission is to examine its past and possible future. As you are aware, its past performance regarding my people has not been acceptable. Mercury poisoning, of course, is the most dramatic example of the problems the pulp and paper industry has visited upon my people. Mercury waste discharged into our waterways has had devastating effects on our lives. Life in much of those waterways has been wiped out. Fish became the carriers of deadly poison, and our people have suffered the consequences - both physical and social. In a Thunder Bay hospital lies a small boy who was born blind, deformed and retarded. No one knows if he is a victim of mercury poisoning. His family suspects that he is because his mother was a heavy fish eater when she was carrying him. We do not want to argue whether or not that particular boy is a mercury poisoning victim. But we know that that boy is an example of what a mercury victim looks like. I urge you to visit that



"boy in Thunder Bay. Only then will you begin to understand the terrible shadow hanging over our communities because of the crippling consequences associated with mercury contamination. At present, we are all too familiar with the social consequences of mercury pollution. Our commercial fishing has been outlawed and men have been put out of work. Our jobs as fishing guides has been drastically cut back. Mercury poisoning has ripped apart the social fabric of our communities. You will learn much more of this first hand when you visit us at Whitedog and Grassy Narrows, and talk to our people. They will explain more fully the horrible changes they have seen and experienced since mercury was introduced to our environment and obliterated our way of life. We trust that you learn many important lessons from your visits. In Kenora, AMOG will outline in greater detail our tragic story. There we will suggest more specifically the procedures we feel you should follow in order that we can achieve the fairness, openness, and independence necessary to make your Commission a success. I thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Mr. McDonald.

Mr. McDONALD: Chief Isaac also has an additional word.





PETER KELLY: This morning a statement was made by a senior statesman here, and he wanted a speech and I asked him a question, what have the native people contributed to this country and indeed what have the native people contributed to the economy of Northern Ontario. I would like to say that those kind of comments should not go unheeded. They ought to be responded to, and I have taken this opportunity to respond to that statement. In doing so, I want to introduce two gentlemen for whom I have a great respect. I would like to introduce Chief Ben Brown of the Rapids Reserve, and I would like to introduce Jeff Chief formerly of the Wabigoon Reserve. These gentlemen, as I see on the walls the flowers and the crosses, time is getting near for Remembrance Day. My brother was in the second world war and he sustained a wound which eventually caused him many many years of suffering, and he died about five years ago. He was buried in a pauper's field in Kenora. These two gentlemen I have with me are very fortunate because they are here. They served in the second world war, but many of their comrades did not get back here. Those comrades and their comrades are buried some place in unmarked graves. They did not return to this country, so that people like the Mayor of Dryden can say what they want to say in absolute total freedom. Thank you. The other thing I want to say, that I have a great opportunity to represent the views of some reserves, Lac Lacroix, Stein River, Minikani and their Elders are here somewhere and their Chiefs are here somewhere. I have the honour to represent these people as I am the area Tribal Chief of the Grand Council of Fort Frances, Treaty 3, representing Fort Frances which is made up of eleven reserves. I was elected as all people ought to be elected. I had an opposition and I am glad that I have some opposition because this is what makes this country great, that we have



elections. I want to speak to you about a proposed power plant around the area of Atikokan.

"Last week the International Joint Commission finished 2 days of hearings in Regina, Saskatchewan, and in Sobey, Montana. At those hearings the International Joint Commission heard evidence regarding the environmental impact of a power plant under construction by the Saskatchewan Power Corporation. The Power Corporation proposed to burn low sulphur content coal in their plant and testified that the installation of expensive scrubber units in the plant's stack was therefore unnecessary. However while the power project would meet the sulphur dioxide standards of Canada and Saskatchewan, the project would have violated the United States and Montana emission standards, only a puff of smoke away. The acting chairman of the International Joint Commission stated that the Commission was giving active consideration to stopping the project. In the Treaty 3 area, a similar power project is planned by Ontario Hydro. The Ontario plant will begin construction in January near Atikokan. The Ontario power will burn the same type of coal as the Saskatchewan plant, and like the Saskatchewan enterprise will not include scrubbing units in its stack. And while the proposed power plant will meet the sulphur dioxide standards of Canada and Ontario, the project will violate the United States and Minnesota standards. But unlike the Saskat-



"chewan situation, no inquiry into the environmental impact will be held. In fact the Ontario Government refused to hold environmental hearings as required by the Environmental Assessment Act. By special regulation this undertaking was exempted. The Ontario Government insists that the project must begin in January. Let me repeat - If the Ontario Government has its way there will be no careful examination of the serious potential environmental consequences of their power plant. This flippant disregard for the environment has outraged the people of Minnesota. It has also caused much consternation in our communities. It is because of the gravity of the situation that we have asked Dr. Kramer to speak as to the environmental effects, and if I may I would like to introduce Dr. Kramer. Dr. Kramer is a professor at McMaster University and he has worked on environmental problems for twenty years. He is a member of the Canadian International Joint Commission. He is a consultant to the United States and Canadian Governments on environmental problems. For the last several years he has worked on long-range atmospheric transport of pollutants with special reference to the U.S.A. and Canada and the Great Lakes Treaty. I have the pleasure of introducing Dr. James R. Kramer of McMaster University."





DR. JAMES R. KRAMER

DR. KRAMER: Mr. Commissioner,

I would like to address the problem of long-range atmospheric transport, particularly relative to the area which you are carrying on deliberations upon. Most of my comments come from data and studies that were carried out under the U.S.-Canada I.J.C. and treaty on Great Lakes studies and studies on the Great Lakes, and these are extrapolations from this, as well as studies in Northern Ontario. These are limited and my conclusions may be tentative, and I would just summarize the points and if you would like to question me further, I would be happy to carry on. First of all from our estimates of long range transport definition of atmospheric pollutants extends at least to 55 north latitude in this area of Ontario. This is the lower limit because we have not measured the deposition any further north than that. There is obviously contamination at that level at certain times of the year. The depositional level over the Northwestern part of Ontario at present is sufficient to marginally destroy the accumulative capacity of the most susceptible lakes. In that way they would become an acid and fish mortality would carry on. The pollutants consist basically of acid sulphates and nitrates as well as trace metals and a few other substances, and basically their acid nature decreases the buffering capacity in the lakes and the lakes become acid and fish mortality sets in. From the experiences in Scandinavia, from what we can estimate from Northern Ontario and from the Adirondacks and Scotland, this whole process takes place in the order of about a decade. It is a very subtle type of thing, in terms of being able to delineate real changes. Which lakes are most susceptible, and which lakes are least susceptible as to the drainage basis depends on the geology, the lake mortality and the depth and the



soil, and whether it is fed by ground water or surface water. It is not a simple proposition. In Northern Ontario, much of the pollutants at present are imported from the United States, perhaps from the industrial Chicago area and the count is about 50%. This background by the year 2000 will probably double without any SO2 emissions and with the state of technology, will probably stay the same. So that at present we are at a marginal condition for the most susceptible lakes to be affected, we can certainly project even with SO2 abatement the condition at best will stay the same. I don't know the details about any proposed developments in the area, and I will not address these, but I would state that emissions from proposed developments must be considered as adding to this background which is at present marginal for the most susceptible situation. Susceptible areas are now understood and they cover most of Northwestern Ontario with the exception perhaps of the Lake of the Woods area and some parts of the Hudson Bay's lowlands, and I have attached a rough sketch map here to outline it. Those are my comments, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Dr. Kramer.

PETER KELLY: Thank you Dr. Kramer. I would like to thank Dr. Kramer for his comments. Mr. Commissioner,

"The sulphur dioxide emissions will produce acid rain which will snuff out the life of many of our lakes. The challenge to you therefore, Mr. Commissioner, is to prove that your Commission has teeth. The challenge to you is to prove to the people of this region that your considered opinion can have an impact on the politicians in





"Toronto who have rammed ill-considered decisions down our throats since they first assumed authority in this territory. We do not have time to wait for your interim report which we understand will be completed in February of 1978. By then the Ontario Hydro Power Plant will be under construction. By then a reasoned assessment of the project will be jeopardized. Your duty is to make the Government of Ontario abide by its own law - namely the Environmental Assessment Act. Your credibility will be greatly enhanced if you can convince the Governments that it is eminently reasonable to follow the Saskatchewan example and have the International Joint Commission hear evidence on Ontario Hydro's Atikokan project. The people of Northern Ontario await your response."

With that I close my presentation, and  
thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Chief Kelly, I will bring this matter, it will now be publicly brought to the attention of the authorities and I will also do it personally. However I think it is perfectly clear I am sure to everyone, that this particular matter is outside the terms of reference of this Commission. However, despite that, I believe with you, it is a matter of great concern to the people of this area, and I will, as I said, on a personal basis, bring it to the attention of the parties involved and I will see what will be forthcoming from that. I would hate to think that the integrity of this Commission will hinge on the outcome of



something over which, I am sure everyone will agree, I have no control.

MR. KELLY: May I respond to that briefly. There has been a policy and philosophy of the Ojibway people in Treaty 3 to give you the utmost in cooperation to make your stay in Northwestern Ontario a most memorable one, and that will be our effort throughout the life of the whole inquiry. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you Mr. Kelly. I would now like to file parts of Exhibit No. 42, the presentation of Grand Council Commissioner No. 3 and the additional supplementary presentations by the Ojibway group and by Mr. Peter Kelly on the proposed Atikokan Power Plant as well as the document entitled Long Range Atmospheric Transport Water Quality Degradation by Professor J. R. Kramer.

---EXHIBIT NO.42: Submission of Grand Council Treaty No.3

--- Brief recess

--- on resuming

MR. WATKINS: I would like to now call on Mr. Leo Colvin speaking on behalf of the Kenora District Campowners Association. This is the second part of Mr. Colvins presentation.

MR. LEO COLVIN, Recalled

MR. COLVIN: Mr. Commissioner I thank you for the opportunity to speak. This morning I gave an introductory submission and this afternoon is a continuation of our work in this area.



"Today our presentation is an extension of that Brief, and our final submission will be made in 1978 after your formal hearings begin. Tourism in the North is experiencing a great many problems: the over harvest of lakes, the mercury issue, increased gas prices and the overall decrease in the traveling public. Most of these are not encompassed in your hearings, so we will be addressing ourselves to the abuses of the pulp and paper companies: mainly their road building practices and the effects these practices have on the segment of our industry dealing in fly-in fishing. I would like to state our organization is not opposed to this industry because their contribution to the economic base of Northwest Ontario is vitally important. What we are opposed to is their continued and growing disregard of the fragility of our environment. In their haste to cut more trees to feed their expanding mills they leave large areas that are destroyed forever. This is totally unacceptable to the people of the North. Tourism has lost immeasurable revenue over the years as a result of the intrusion of roads often cut needlessly to remote lakes where a tourist outfitter has an outpost camp, or in some places a main based fly-in resort. As I stated this morning, this type of tourism is unique in Northern Ontario, unlike the United States where the problem is a past reality, and we are rapidly approaching the same status.





" 'Acres Ltd' a consulting firm for Reed Ltd. states that when roads are placed into lakes where tourist outfitters are located, they will be better off because people can drive to them. The outfitters who wish to maintain the fly-in aspect can just 'move over the hill.' If they had spent any time on this subject, they would have found out that the lake over the hill is just not there. I might add that for an outfitter to place a camp on a lake, first, there must be fish in it. Second, it must be large enough to handle aircraft safely and also it must measure up to the Ministry of Natural Resources' guidelines. There are not many of these lakes left and roads are reducing the number each year. A person who has chosen the fly-in type of business, has also chosen that type of life style, and his concerns are much like those of the native people, that being against unwanted and often unnecessary intrusion. In our introductory submission we stated that the presently proposed solutions do not appear to be working, and that we seem to rely on brute force answers to a crisis. Why not endeavour to head off the crisis by changing the process by which we try to cope with our environmental issues? What we are saying is that improved technology, modern management and larger equipment just might not be able to operate in the narrow confines of our fragile environment in the North. We are not in Georgia where a marketable tree will grow in approximately 12 years. Here it takes



"60 years or more. National and International events over the last few years have combined jointly to place greater demands on renewable and non-renewable resource base of Northern Ontario, and as one forester from a company stated in a speech in Red Lake not long ago, 'If the world demand for fibre products is there, and Ontario has trees, then they should be cut'. With this type of statement we question what our future holds." I can give you three pictures, Mr. Hartt, and No. 1 picture is marked that this is the type of road building that we are having to put up with in experiencing the destruction. I discussed that with a member of the company. I showed him the picture and he admitted two things: (1) very poor planning of roads and (2), a complete disregard for our environment. Picture No. 2, you will notice the same situation, and I call your attention to some very light lines at the top and bottom. Those are poplar trees. They went in and cut the trees they want to use, and left poplar. AS you well know, poplar produces very fast, and it will be a very short time that I'm sure that is what is going to be in there which is not a good marketable tree. No. 3 picture is the type of roads that we are having to put up with into lakes where there is an outpost, and as you can see there is really no reason for it to be down there, from where the main road goes through.





" Because of this type of attitude, we have in some areas experienced 'rape, ruin and then run', leaving the environment in such a state that our forests can not be reproduced. Lakes are depleted of their fish and the moose, bear and other fur-bearing animals' habitats are disturbed or altered. Mr. Justice Hartt, these are not just idle statements. In our final submission we will show you facts that bear us out. Also we would hope that you would take the time to fly with one of our air carriers over not just areas selected by the paper industry, but areas that will prove us correct. We also invite you to go into some of the so-called old timers' homes who might be too self conscious to speak at a formal hearing, and listen to their testimony, of what has and what is happening to our area. Above I stated, 'Brute force answers to a crisis'. To explain that statement, I would say that the crisis is when a paper company's expansion plans can only be satisfied if they can claim 19,000 square miles of our timber. To us, that is the brute force our environment might not be able to withstand. It has been stated, if true, it will take 156 acres a day to feed the new mill that is proposed. So taking this into account, plus all the other pulp and paper companies cutting, just how do they or the Government plan to reforest. Where do you get the planting stock with the survival rate of only 65% to 70% after 5 years. Reforestation in the



"past has been poor, and where is the money going to come from. Stumpage fees certainly cannot cover it because that is in the minus column now. We would like also to ask, what about our future generations. We believe they should have a say in how this area is exploited. A few bad decisions with the magnitude of 19,000 square miles can and will remove that right. I would like to state again, Mr. Justice Hartt, that we are not against development of new mills, pipe lines or hydro plants, but our industry, the tourist industry is threatened, and decisions must be reached carefully, because future generations will either reap the benefits or suffer the consequences of today's decisions. What are our alternatives. In 1976 a study was made on forest management by Mr. K. A. Armson to the Department of Natural Resources in which he states, 'I believe the Ministry should undertake to encourage the development of smaller, local forest operators on Crown management units'. He goes on to say, 'collectively we are in danger of allowing past attitudes and historical relationships to govern our present decisions and actions, and where forests are concerned these have a long term influence on the future'. Recently, since the energy crisis, it has been stated, wood is the only inexhaustible energy supply in the world. Our concerns must encompass the possibility that the forests are worth much more than just the extraction of them by the paper industry. In the Bloodvein River



"system there was a proposal from Manitoba for a large part of Northwest Ontario to be set aside. Some of their ideas had great merit, but the overall impact seemed unacceptable. In this area there are now two caribou reserves. What we have proposed is to expand them so that it will create a slowing down period in development which will allow people 10 to 20 years from now the chance to make the decision on this area's future. I would like to also point out that careful harvesting of the game fish in fragile lakes serviced by fly-in tourist operators have in most cases improved the productivity of the lakes. The reason being, with the large investment they have and a knowledge and awareness of the fragility of these lakes because of our geographic location, they work very hard to preserve the resources in these lakes. This segment of our economy must be protected. When a tree is cut it will take, under the best conditions, sixty years to grown back into a useful commodity for Northwest Ontario. If these companies are allowed to remove lakes that also create dollars for our economy, then you have created a complete void for that area for many years to come. What we are really saying is, let them take their trees, but in a systematic method that will leave an industry, the tourist industry, to continue to contribute to the economy of Ontario while new trees are growing. There is really no mystery in it. It just makes good common sense. Our fate





10 "should not be determined by the direction that  
the radiator cap on a bulldozer is pointed.  
Because of this, Northwestern Ontario stands  
to lose one third of tourism in this area. Mr.  
Justice Hartt, it is a new North that calls for  
a new policy, and we are participating in your  
hearings in the hope that you can restore this  
overall policy that will allow all industries  
to share equally and fairly in the resource base  
of Northern Ontario. The task, we feel, is by  
no means small, but we hope your mandate through  
the Royal Commission will clearly spell out to  
20 us and all the people of Northwest Ontario, the  
importance of all industry. Again, our organ-  
ization, Kenora District Campowners Association,  
is looking forward to working with you and your  
staff in the next year or two, and we hope you  
will call on us from time to time for infor-  
mation you feel we can provide. We are at your  
30 disposal. Again, thank you for the time  
alloted to us, and we are looking forward to  
participating in your study on the environment  
of Northern Ontario, I think in Kenora on  
December 12th, and our presentation at the  
formal hearings next summer. Thank you."

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much. We  
will be calling on you in Kenora.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you Mr. Colvin. I would  
like to file as Exhibit No. 43, including the three photographs  
which you have included.

---EXHIBIT NO. 43:

Submission of Kenora District Camp-  
owners Association, three photographs.



10 MR. CRANE: My name is Doug Crane, ladies and gentlemen. I am a former resident of Sioux Lookout and I would encourage you to participate, those of you who have not come forward I hope you are not as enthusiastic as the people last evening, we were up until 12 o'clock. But with that very brief restriction I would like now to call on Alan Hovi who is the General Manager of the Northwest Ontario Travel Association here in Dryden, and although he is a former resident of Sioux Lookout, that is not the reason I am calling him first. He did honestly come and speak to me first.

ALAN HOVI

20 MR. HOVI: Mr. Commissioner and members of the Commission. I am going to keep our presentation fairly short. First of all I would like to give a little history of what our association is involved in and that will give you an idea of what this is about.

30 "Our association was established in 1974 with the objectives of 1) promoting Northwestern Ontario i.e. Kenora and Rainy River Districts as a major vacation destination, and 2) encouraging development of improved facilities and new tourism plant to service the requirements of vacationers in the Northwest. The Travel Association is supervised by a Board of Directors made up of tourist operators and interested citizens throughout the area. The funds for our promotional activities are derived from grants by the Ontario Ministry of Industry and Tourism, and revenue provided by member organizations and resorts. The emphasis on our promotional activity is a cooperative approach. We work

40





"closely with local camp operator groups, Chambers of Commerce and municipalities to encourage effective use of available funds and to eliminate possible duplication and waste. There is a general conclusion our job is to sell the area once here and to encourage new facilities. It is our view that tourism and industrial development can co-exist. Uncontrolled industrial development can have serious negative impact on tourism. However, we also see the positive aspects of development north of 50. First of all, new roads and transportation services will increase the accessibility to the vast northern wilderness areas. 2) New facilities such as motels, hotels and restaurants, will be constructed to meet the needs of a growing North. These facilities will be available for use by tourists as well, and will improve our ability to market the region. At present, the resources of the Northwest are its biggest asset. The area's natural beauty, its wildlife and its solitude are unsurpassed. The ever increasing numbers of people visiting the area indicate that the Northwest is recognized as a major wilderness area, and this must be protected. It is interesting to note that tourism and the forest industry use renewable resources. With the exercise of proper control , the resources can be harvested, rather than merely exploited.



"AREAS OF PARTICULAR CONCERN

We have several areas of particular concern that we would like to bring to your attention. First, what are the implications of development north of the 50 on existing tourist operations. And I think Mr. Colvin outlined it, was quite adequate. We feel that the interests of these operations should be protected as much as humanly possible. These people who derive their income north of the 50. Secondly, we are concerned about the physical damage to the environment. The effects of environmental damage will have a negative impact on the tourist industry. Environmental damage must be prevented at all cost. 3) Free enterprise tourism. It is the view of our Association that new tourism developed in the North should be encouraged and solicited from the private sector rather than being extensions of existing provincial park programs, or Government funded operations. The economic value of private investment is fairly obvious. Fourthly, Social Impact. Along with most other groups, we are very concerned about the social impact of Northern development. Planning and cooperation between all affected groups is the key to insuring that no parties are unduly harmed.

SUGGESTION FOR THE COMMISSION

We feel that the formal hearings should be supplimented by face-to-face contact with Northern citizens, representatives of industry, tourist operators and the tourists themselves.

We suggest that the Chairman and the members



"of the Royal Commission, spend as much time as possible in the region. Establishing a visible presence will encourage people with ideas and suggestions to step forward on an informal basis, rather than at a formal hearing.

10 FUTURE PARTICIPATION BY OUR GROUP

We are aware that groups such as the Northern Ontario Tourist Outfitters Association and the Kenora District Campowners Association as well as other local tourist groups will be making representation to the Commission. We will maintain contact with these groups and we see no particular need to take an active role in future hearings. However, we will observe the proceedings, and we are available to assist the Commission at any time.

20 CONCLUSION

30 Tourism is generally recognized as the second largest industry in the Northwest, exceeded in economic importance by only the forest industry. We feel it is important that the tourism industry be permitted to grow and prosper and we are confident that the Royal Commission will consider all evidence it receives with mutual acceptable recommendations. Thank you!"

40 MR. CRANE: Thank you Mr. Hovi, and I wonder if we might mark Mr. Hovi's Brief as Exhibit No. 44.

---EXHIBIT NO. 44:

Submission of Northwest Ontario  
Travel Association, by Mr. A. Hovi.





MR. JOHNSON

MR. JOHNSON: Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen. I appreciate the opportunity to make this submission and remarks as a result of the presentations this morning. I am representing Local 105 of the Canadian Paperworkers Union at Dryden. We have something in the area of 700 members and our organization will be presenting a Brief to your meetings in Red Lake. It has been interesting to hear the presentations submitted here today and there seems to be positive suggestions to expand pulp and paper mill operations in the area. The general feeling of our workers, the workers I represent, that emphasis should be directed at producing a more complete or finished product rather than enormous amounts of raw pulp. This would place a greater variety of forest products on the market rather than stock-piling the raw material. In addition, these finished products could be established with less exploitation of our forest. Some embarrassment has been experienced in recent years regarding water, air and other pollution. This took many years to accumulate into its present state. However, it should be accepted that it is the future with which we are concerned now. And all efforts should be directed to making corrections to the existing facilities to make sure that future plants are free of pollution as possible. The cost of such programs may be high, but these are obligations that we cannot ignore. Another aspect that must be considered in the total utilization of our forest material, we should produce here products ready for the consumer to the largest degree possible, in order that the value of such production remains in our community to provide additional employment opportunities and services for all of our people. Thank you very much, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Johnson.  
Will we be seeing you in Red Lake?



MR. JOHNSON: I hope to be.

MR. CRANE: Could I mark Mr. Johnson's submission as Exhibit No.45, please.

---EXHIBIT NO.45:

Submission of Local 105, Canadian Paperworkers Union.

MR. CRANE: I would like to call on Mr.

10 Elmer Lick who is a representative of the Ontario Department of Agriculture for the Kenora District and I understand he has been a resident of Dryden for the last eight years.

ELMER LICK

20 MR. LICK: Mr. Chairman and members of the Commission, ladies and gentleman. First of all I would like to introduce myself. My name is Elmer Lick, and as already been mentioned I am employed by the Ontario Ministry of Agriculture and Food as an agricultural representative with an office here in Dryden. My territory is the District of Kenora. You on the Commission are primarily interested in Ontario, north of the 50th parallel, and about three quarters of that territory is within the district of Kenora. My work is  
30 primarily with the farmers of the Kenora and Dryden areas, and I am also available to assist agricultural and horticultural problems anywhere in the Kenora district.

"The origin of agriculture in Ontario was perhaps in the area north of the 40th parallel. Apparently potatoes and cole crops (cabbage, brussel sprouts and  
40 cauliflower) were grown by people in the Hudson Bay Company as early as 1680. Also, at this time and in the area of Moosonee on the southwest coast of James Bay, the Oblate Fathers worked to some extent with the Indian people in the growing of these same crops. It is perhaps interesting to note that in Moose Factory around 1680, there





"existed seven root houses for the storage of these agricultural products. Now for some history area closer to home. It is reported that in 1893 the Honourable John Dryden, Minister of Agriculture for the Province of Ontario took a trip into Northwestern Ontario. When the train stopped at Barclay Tank, a few miles from where Dryden stands today the minister noticed the heavy stands of clover growing alongside the tracks. Upon enquiry he was told that settlers traveling west to the Prairies were in the habit of clearing the cars of refuse while the trains took on water. From the seeds scattered in this method the clover had started and spread. Dryden deduced from this that the land must be fertile and in 1894 he started an experimental farm in the area. Other farms had their beginning subsequent to this and in 1896 a booklet printed by the Ontario Department of Agriculture was distributed to prospective settlers showing pictures of these pioneer farms, enticing stretches of available land and describing the scenic wonders of rivers, lakes and islands. This attracted many European immigrants up until the time of World War One. The demonstration farm at Dryden operated until 1932 when it was closed due to Government constraints brought on by the depression. In order to relate the scale of farming in the Dryden area, there were once 700 farms. At present there are only 135 farms with only 56 of these considered to be



"commercial farms.

c) Northwest

I have in my presentation a little bit about the development of Northeastern Ontario, and I would like to read this, because you may also hear this from the agricultural representative who will be appearing in Timmins. One of the things noted though, the settlers had to clear 15 acres of land and often this was sold as pulp, and that at the conclusion of clearing 15 acres they got their land and settled on it. Very little was done so far as agriculture was concerned. Agriculture followed other developments in the area and was clearly used to supplement the food basis of those who had come to mine the mineral and harvest the wood resources. As a result of improved transportation facilitating efficient food flow from the South and from the West, and the better income of alternate employment in forestry or mining, agriculture started to decline. Although a decline has occurred, most communities all just south of the 50th parallel, still maintain a small number of enthusiastic farmers. Concentrations of farmers exist around Kapuskasing, Hearst, Cochrane, Matheson and Dryden-Kenora, in this area. The existing agricultural situation in the Kenora district - type of production a). At present there is only one commercial dairy farm north of the 50th parallel. This is in the Quibel area between Kenora and Dryden. Agricultural operations do exist, however, just south of



"this 50th parallel. These operations are mainly dairy and beef producers. The dairy products supply the local market whereas the beef products supply some of the local market and the balance is shipped to Winnipeg and Toronto. There are also a few cash crop producers growing potatoes and cereal grains, and tomatoes. Until recently, there were several dairy farms in the area of Sioux Lookout and which was north of the 50th, and they supplied the local dairy. When the dairy closed down, the dairy farms also ceased operation. There are few beef cattle being raised on some of these farms, and a number of horses are kept in this same area."

I have two maps I would like to show you, sir, and while they may not be readily available to all in the room, I think you would find some of the information interesting. On one map we have tried to indicate the location of present agricultural operations. This is a marked map, so that I hope you can see it very easily. You will also notice that the 50th parallel has been marked in in green, and you will note that most of the agriculture is somewhat south of the 50th parallel, although not very far away from it. The other map is a new one to me but it shows some of the agricultural potential, but in the Northern part of Ontario, and it shows some of the types of soil that could be used for agriculture, and I will admit that the information is largely new to myself and I cannot give you much more information on it. I would like to mention some of the Government services.

"The Ontario Ministry of Agriculture and Food provides a full extension service in Northern Ontario. Agricultural Representatives exist





"in each of the Districts with specialists in all fields available through these representatives. The agricultural representatives working out of Dryden & Kapuskasing, have recently been in contact with some Indian peoples north of the 50th parallel. Assistance was given to people in Moosonee, Attawapiskat, Ogoki, Whitedog and Grassy Narrows, relating to vegetable and garden crops and to a limited extent, livestock. The Kapuskasing Experimental farm, operating since the early 1920's, employs 14 people and is mainly involved in research on beef cattle and crop production, particularly cereals and forage grasses in northern areas. There is also serious variety testing on grasses, legumes and a few vegetable and horticultural crops. There is also a college and demonstration farm in New Liskeard. The Agricultural School has 75 students in its 2-year farm management diploma course. Subject courses are taught in 2-week modules to enable students to attend just for one particular subject or for many subjects over the regular school term. The demonstration farm conducts research into beef, swine, sheep and poultry, as well as some crops research on new corn, cereals and forage varieties. All such research is related to soil and climatic conditions in Northern Ontario. In addition, a veterinary services laboratory provides diagnostic service for livestock and



"poultry producers in the area. A small Federal experimental farm also exists in Thunder Bay, with a staff of 3 to 5 doing variety testing research. Farmers in the Kenora district do not receive much useful information from this research. The reason is that the research in Thunder Bay is carried out on sandy soils, whereas farmers are using clay soils for farming in the Kenora district. Thunder Bay farmers, however, make good use of the research findings. The Agricultural Representatives do the bulk of the Extension work in Northern Ontario. However, the Ontario Ministry of Agriculture and Food has a number of specialists. There is a soils and Crops Specialist stationed at North Bay. He has responsibilities in all of the districts in Northern Ontario. There is an Agricultural Engineer at New Liskeard serving Northeastern Ontario. There are also specialists in agriculture, engineering, dairy, beef, swine, sheep and horses, who have their office in Southern Ontario, but are readily available for extension programs in Northern Ontario.

c) Farm Credit.

Farm credit is available in Northern Ontario on approximately the same basis as the rest of Ontario. The Farm Credit Corporation provides long term mortgages to farmers. A representative of the Farm Credit Corporation visits the office of the Ministry of





"Agriculture and Food in Thunder Bay, Rainy River and Kenora Districts on a monthly basis to service the long-term credit needs of farmers. Banks are a good source of short and intermediate term credit.

d) Climate.

Due to the proximity of the Great Lakes and James Bay, there is essentially a maritime climate during the summer. This is characterized generally by relatively cool temperatures, clouds and rain. Once the lakes freeze, however, and until the ice goes out of the lakes, there is a continental climate during the winter. This is characterized generally by cold temperatures and sunshine. This climate provides advantages to agriculture, as the relatively dry period in early spring provides an opportunity of seeding cereal crops and field work. With the ice going out of the lakes and the return of the maritime climate, these newly planted crops and perennial forage crops thrive in the cool and relatively moist climate. However, when this period of moisture is excessive, as it was this year, it is a problem to harvest the crops, especially the cereal grains.

AGRICULTURAL POTENTIAL

a) Agricultural Capability

Although Canada Land Inventory Soil Capability Agriculture maps do not exist for most of the area north of the 50th parallel, there is indication that a large tract of land north



10 "of the Kenora-Dryden area currently in forest  
cover, could be developed for agricultural  
purposes if there was a definite need. There  
is also land with agricultural capability on  
Moose Factory Island, Fort Albany Island and  
around Attawapiskat. It is interesting to  
note that on the basis of forage production  
for livestock, the area can grow very good  
forage crops due to the amount of rain. Indeed  
forage crops do much better in Northern  
Ontario than in the Prairie Provinces. In  
20 the past it was necessary to store some of  
this crop as hay to feed livestock over  
winter. New stored/feeding systems utilizing  
low moisture hay crop silage allows the  
farmers to store feed in a semi-dry state,  
thus providing a high quality feed for winter  
feeding. In this area it is quite often  
difficult to store baled hay of good quality.  
30 An increasing number of farmers are cutting  
their cereal grain just prior to ripening and  
ensiling the whole plant. This not only  
reduces the problems with wet weather but also  
doubles the yield of livestock feed per acre.

40 b) Future Prospects

Until economic circumstances dictate other-  
wise the present level of agricultural product-  
ion will maintain itself. Indeed, if energy  
and therefore transportation costs continue  
to rise, an expansion in agricultural activity  
might be expected near population centres  
due to proximity of markets. There is a great



"deal of land with agricultural capability which could be developed near, but still south of the 50th parallel. If any agricultural expansion is to occur in Northern Ontario, this area, particularly Northwestern Ontario, has climatic and marketing advantages over lands near the 50th parallel in Northeast Ontario and further north. It would appear that agricultural development north of the 50th parallel is very unlikely until the quite distant future.

Q Working with native People.

It is my opinion that there is a potential of some agricultural production by native people. Three and a half years ago I was invited to go to Round Lake, some 175 miles north of Red Lake. The Chief of the reserve knew that gardens had been grown many years before and wanted to get them started again. I agreed to go if it could be worked into my schedule. Unfortunately, this was not the case, and I did not get to Round Lake. The Band Council at Whitedog invited me to meet with them concerning agriculture. This I have done on two occasions. I am told by a member of the Band Council that cows, horses and chickens were brought into the area by missionaries many years ago. I was even taken to see a large field of perhaps 30 acres which was cleared under the direction of the missionaries for a farming operation and then later abandoned.





"I suggested that they should try gardens but the Council members could not get enthusiastic. They were afraid the produce would be stolen before it could be harvested by the rightful owner. I made two visits to the Grassy Narrows reserve, again at their request. They have a thriving garden with a wide variety of vegetables. The garden is on the site of the old reserve where the soil is some of the richest in Northwestern Ontario. This summer I received a request through Grand Council Treaty No. 9 to visit Ogoki. This is an Indian Reserve on the north shore of the Albany River, approximately 140 miles north of Geraldton. The Indians on this reserve remember that they had livestock and gardens many years ago, when the reserve was located further up the Albany River. Fresh milk is not now available on the reserve, therefore, the Band Council wanted to know if they could keep some cows. I tried to indicate what was necessary in order for them to get into the dairy business. Eggs are \$1.69 a dozen at Ogoki, so they were naturally interested in producing their own eggs. Again I indicated the steps necessary to have a successful egg production system. There are two small gardens on the reserve at the present time and they are wondering about expanding production, primarily in potatoes. There are no major obstacles to expansion.



"Whitedog, Grassy Narrows and Ogoki all have land which is suitable for gardens or small farms. I expect that a number of Northern communities also have suitable land. Grassy Narrows and Ogoki have proven that gardens can be successful. There does not appear to be any technical reason why Indians could not raise more of their own food. They did it years ago, they can do it again. The only thing missing is incentive. Let me hasten to add that I am not saying that Indians should be producing food. It is interesting though that Band Councils are approaching me for help because they think they should be producing more of their own food. It is my objective to help people help themselves. It is also my objective to be equally available to every person in the District of Kenora, whether they live at Big Trout Lake or Pikangikum or on the edge of Dryden. Please bear in mind, however, that it will take me a little longer to get to a remote Northern community, but then I will probably stay longer once I get there. The resources of the Ministry of Agriculture and Food are available to assist persons with agricultural or gardening problems anywhere in Ontario, including that vast area north of the 50th parallel. Thank you."

MR. CRANE: Mr. Lick, just before you go I wonder if I could ask you a couple of questions for the purpose





of clarification. To put your speech into perspective and the local geography, am I correct in understanding that there is only one farm north of the 50th parallel in this area, that is - one commercial farm?

A. Yes.

Q. Am I correct in my memory that there were a number of farms in the Quibel, Aimsdale area and Red Lake Road north of the C.N.R., perhaps 15 or 20 years ago.

A. That is also correct, yes.

Q. And that land is still there, and my recollection is that there were a number of farmers in that area, do you know why they are no longer farming?

A. I cannot be specific on some of them.

I think it was a case of alternate of opportunities seemed to give higher return, so people left the farms and went into the mill or tourism, or something else that they thought was more profitable. Let me hasten to add though, that there is a dairy farm just south of the 50th parallel at Quibel, and about two or three years ago they put up a \$36,000.00 silo and by the time he would get the rest of the equipment to go with it, he probably has invested something like \$50,000.00 to go into the silage making business. And that to me indicates that he is planning on staying there and going ahead, and staying in production.

Q. One last question for the benefit of the Commission - could you tell us how large that area would be.

If you started at Aimsdale and went west on the C.N.R. line, would that be a stretch of 50 miles that would be possible to be farmed.. I am not saying that we are going up there to start a farm, but could you tell us the area.

A. I have not gone between those areas,



I am sorry, so I don't know. I have not had a lot of interest in there and I do not have that information.

Q. I think you said there were 56 farms in the Dryden area.

10 A. These are farms that are called commercial farms by the census, which really means that they had a sale of at least \$2,500.00 in the previous year.

Q. Thank you. And I wonder, Mr. Commissioner if I could mark Mr. Lick's submission as the next Exhibit.

20 --- EXHIBIT NO.46:

Brief submitted by Mr. Elmer Lick.

MR. CRANE: The next witness is Mr. J. R. Livingston who will be addressing us on behalf of the Ontario Public School Men Teacher's Federation.

30 Before you start, your exact position in case I inadvertently misstated it, you are the President of the Dryden District Ontario Public School Men Teacher's Federation.

A. That is correct.

Q. Please continue.

J.R. LIVINGSTON

MR. LIVINGSTON:

40 "The Dryden District Men Teacher's Federation would like to see included in your hearings a number of areas of concern to the children of N.W.O. We feel as well as the benefits of life in this region of Canada, unique problems arise as well.



"Resource Centres and Labour Movement

A large segment of our population is transient both seasonally and yearly. The movement of families is determined by the resource base of this region and will remain or increase in extent. These shifts of residence occur with seasonal job changes and fluctuations in production at mining, forestry and industrial centres. Children may change schools from centre to centre and from out of the Province as well. These factors create problems in developing programs, allocating staff and otherwise ensuring a continuity in education for the individual child in our school.

Native Peoples

Teachers are concerned with the problems of how best to accommodate the special requirements in teaching and developing programs for Indian children. Problems occur in that as well as needing special staff, these children are involved in both resource centre schools and are widely dispersed in remote and isolated areas throughout the area.

Transportation (Busing)

A major percentage of the children in our area are involved in being 'bused' to our schools or school related activities. These children spend a great deal of their school lives being bused to and from school in addition to the normal school instruction time. Schools are concerned with the ensuring of safe transportation for these children over very long and rough roads. These factors consume a large





"portion of our education budget, especially when additional busing occurs in sharing of interschool activities as part of the curriculum. Maintenance costs and the expenses of fuel and operating have escalated at the same time as enrolment determined grants have not kept pace. The bus routes remain as long even though the number of passengers may change from fifty to forty-five children.

Transportation (air)

The Ontario Government's Young Travellers program has enabled some senior students to visit sites and get involved in programs available to more southern Ontarians. Students have raised their personal funds for a sizeable portion of these and other trips to larger centres such as Winnipeg, Manitoba, and Thunder Bay, Ontario. We are concerned, but hopeful that programs such as this continue or will be expanded. In addition, the recent threat of a loss of our present air service at Dryden may be coming. Rapid air transport to and from southern Ontario is the only means we have to participate in the professional development and maintain liaison with colleagues and programs in the rest of Ontario.

Funding of Local Programs

The resource centres of this area are by definition apparently unable to develop a broad tax base. Decisions to build or improve educational facilities, recreation complexes, and educational programs may have the immediate



"result of a raise in local mill rates.

This consideration or fear of this result has restricted development of cultural and educational facilities found in other parts of Ontario.

#### Television

We are presently served by one channel. CBC Winnipeg currently provides coverage of local news and events as well as possible. Dryden has a local private cable company that carries some Ontario educational T. V. programs. The audience is restricted by cost and distances to a few local residences. An expansion of the television services available to us seems to be low on the Government priorities after some hopes being raised in past years. Some local schools have diverted funds from other areas to purchase video cassette systems to help the individual schools determine what limited programs will be available at the required and appropriate times. Consideration of these and other areas directly determining the programs available to the children of Northwestern Ontario should be an integral part of your Commission's scope. The Dryden District OPSMTF feel that input and direction from an independent body such as the Hartt Commission will do much to ensure the enlightenment of the decision makers of Ontario. Your request for suggestions as to the scope of the Commission has been appreciated.. Thank you."





THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

MR. CRANE: Thank you Mr. Livingston for coming forward and giving us your views. May Mr. Livingston's exhibit be marked Exhibit No. 47, please.

10 --- EXHIBIT NO. 47;

Brief submitted by Mr. J.R. Livingston

CHRISTOPHER THOMAS

MR. THOMAS: Mr. Commissioner,

20 I would like to make a few comments on Mayor Rowat's address to us, to this Commission, this morning. Firstly I would like to say that inspeaking with many residents here today, many have expressed some embarrassment with the negative attitude of Mayor Rowe regarding the Indians. I would like to say that there are a number of people in this community, white people in this community, who are very supportive of the native people's concern for his environment. I would like to ask that during the terms of your Commission, that you  
30 take one factor into consideration. In visiting these resource base communities, a very large portion of the population is employed directly by resource industries. For this reason, I think it is important for you to be aware of the fact that there is some reluctance to express support for some of the concerns; that is the environmental concerns the native  
40 people brought forth, because the expression of such support might lead, or people might feel it might lead to ostracization at the close of work. I hate to use the cliché, but there is a solid majority who are very concerned about the environment and I would like to encourage everyone in the community to come forth and express their views, whether supportive or not. I would ask you to keep this understandable reluctance of some



members of the community on your minds during the terms of your Commission. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Thomas.

MR. CRANE: Thank you very much Mr. Thomas.

I would now like to call on Ralph Sullivan.

RALPH SULLIVAN

MR. SULLIVAN: Mr. Commissioner my comment was prompted by some others I heard today. The things to reflect, this with regard to a bunch of pilots passing over the water. It seems that I have nothing to do in what has happened in this area, is not me. People have brought it on themselves, that which has occurred. I feel that this did not wash and I don't think it will wash now. I think it is time the people in this area realized or came to accept that there had not been, I feel, over the last 150 years, a definite attempt that a cultural economic and social genocide has visited the people in this area. I think that perhaps the acceptance of this fact and all that pertains to us as integral members of the society who try to perpetuate this by the native people is the first step that we can all make, upon working together to solve the problems in this area instead of working at odd ends, which is the way it seems to go all the time. I feel that the right that is inherited in this area is also a part of this attempted genocide, and it has been encouraged and fostered by industry and by Government, in order to keep the people from working together. If I might carry that analogy a little further, I do not think, or I feel also that there is a resurrection happening among the native





— people of this area, and it has not taken three days, but maybe three generations to happen, and it is something that does not scare me, and I don't think it is something that any of the people in this area should fear. The aspirations and desires and hopes of the native people of this area are shared by myself and many others in this area. What I fear, Mr. Commissioner, are the aims and objectives of companies like  
10 Reed, and of the future beaurocracy of Government which imposed itself on this area. I fear for this land that I love so much and I fear for the people that are in it. That is it, thank you.

20 MR. CRANE: Thank you Mr. Sullivan. Is there anyone else who would like an opportunity to address Commissioner Hartt here in Dryden. I see someone standing up - I don't know whether he is leaving the room or he wants to come forward. I would like to turn the matter over to my colleague, Gaylord Watkins.

30 MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Doug. I have just one brief announcement. You may have noticed that we have a form of questionnaire, and if you have had a chance to fill one in, perhaps you could leave it on the table where you found the Brief kits to the Commission when you first came in.

40 I thank you all for your participation, and perhaps Mr. Justice Hartt would say a few words, and I believe there will be a small closing ceremony.

— THE COMMISSIONER: I said at the outset very briefly that we came to learn, and I wish to thank you very much for participating and helping in the work of this Commission. I explained also that this is the first of what we expect will be many meetings that we will hold. These initial meetings





10 have the purpose, as I said earlier, to try and define what the  
issues are, and try to develop some sense of priorities as to  
how they should be tackled by this Commission or by some other  
body that will be set up, maybe by some parts of Government that  
are now in operation. It is hard to say exactly what the future  
will hold. The whole theory is that we are going around in the  
North, talking to people and listening to people, and hoping  
they will tell us what those concerns are, and we, as we said  
will formulate them into a report which will be an interim  
report, and we will try and set these things out for determin-  
ation and consideration by the Government. The last speaker  
said we must all work together, and with that I heartily agree  
if we are to have any success at all.

20 Thank you for your help, and we shall be  
back to see you very shortly.

(Closing prayer)

---Adjournment.

30  
40 CERTIFIED CORRECT:

*Conlin*

(Thomas F. Conlin),  
Official Reporter.



CAZON  
Z1  
-77N21

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Red Lake, Ontario, on November 14th, 1977,  
on commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.



Thomas F. Conlin,  
Official Reporter.





INDEX OF SPEAKERS

	Reeve John Goodwillie	464
	Mr. Stanley Leschuk	466
	Mr. James Williams	488
	Mr. Kenneth D. Greaves	507
10	Miss Cathy Morgan	519
	Mr. Vince Keller	521
	Miss Doreen Heinrichs	524
	Mr. Thomas Curley	528
	Mr. David Symondson	537
	Mr. Doug Miranda	544
	Mr. Walter Papiel	547
20	Mr. Walter Giles	551
	Mr. K.C. McLeod	580
	Mr. Hugh Carlson	583
	Ms. Cathy Wilson	586
	Mrs. Helen Garrett	598
	Mrs. Ellie Lemon	600
30	Adjournment	603

\* \* \* \* \*

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

	No.48	Brief submitted by the Tri-Municipal Committee of Balmertown, Ear Falls and Red Lake	487
40	No.49	Submission by the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited, by Mr. James Williams	506
	No.50	Submission by Reed Ltd.	519
	No.51	Presentation by Mr. Kenneth Graves, Senior Vice-President on behalf of Reed Limited	519



INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No.52	Presentation by Cathy Morgan, Grade XIII Economic Class, Red Lake District High School	527
No.53	Brief by Vince Keller of Red Lake District High School	528
No.54	Presentation by Doreen Heinrichs and Dana Robbins of Red Lake District High School	528
No.55	Brief prepared by the Canadian Paper- workers Union	537
No.56	Brief from the Madsen Community Association Inc.	544
No.57	Brief submitted by Mr. Miranda	546
No.58	Mr. Walter Papiel, Dryden, Ontario	550
No.59	Submission by the Ministry of the Environment	580
No.60	Submission by the Red Lake Business- men's Association	583
No.61	Submission by the Red Lake Camp Operators Association by Mr. Hugh Carlson	585
No.62	Submission by the Red Lake Inter Agency Co-ordinating Committee, by Cathy Wilson	598

\* \* \* \* \*



ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Red Lake, Ontario, on November 14th, 1977,  
on commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:30 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.       )  
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq. ) Counsel to the Commission.  
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.    )





---On commencing at 2:00 p.m.

REEVE JOHN GOODWILLIE: My Lord, I wish to bring the greetings of the Township of Red Lake to you and your staff. I feel this is a momentous occasion and one that will bring many rewards to Northwestern Ontario, and in particular to Red Lake, Balmertown, Ear Falls area. My fellow companion Reeve Stan Leschuk of our sister community will be presenting the Brief that was so graciously funded by the Commission. As you are aware, the Red Lake area has a great historical importance, as it has contributed to the economy of Canada and Ontario over many years. These hearings, I feel, will also be historical and I wish to say thank you for coming and please feel at home.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for those kind words of welcome. This meeting I hope will be the first of many that we will have during the life of this Commission, and I hope they will be, as at this stage, very informal conversations. We are here at this time to gather information and to make that information available, and we seek your assistance in identifying your priorities which will dominate during the life of this Commission. We are here, as I said before, to listen and to learn, and we need and are asking for your cooperation and your help. It is, as far as I am concerned just the beginning of a process which hopefully, we will all develop together, and I would ask, sir, that also complete informality govern on all sides with relation to these meetings. Mr. Laskin, please.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, I wonder if I might review very briefly the legal basis for the establishment of this Commission, and the procedures the Commission <sup>will</sup> follow



during the initial meetings. As you know, Mr. Commissioner, this Royal Commission was established and was appointed by the Ontario Cabinet under a Provincial Statute called The Public Inquiries Act. Unlike many other Commissions which are established only to enquire into past conduct or past misconduct, this Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is primarily concerned with the future, and in particular the future of this Province generally north of the 50th parallel of latitude. The terms of reference are available at the back of the room in the information kits for anyone who wishes a copy, and they are very broad, but their breadth and indeed the very existence of the Commission itself reflect a decision that what happens in the North of this Province to all of its people and its resources are, to use the language of the Public Inquiries Act, a matter of public concern. Now the procedures that we will generally use during the initial meetings are called Guidelines for Participation, and copies of those as well are at that table over by the entrance. They are intended to encourage informality and as wide a participation as possible from persons and organizations, be they local communities, Treaty organizations, Government Departments, private companies or special interest groups; all persons with knowledge, experience and interest in the northern half of this Province. I only want to comment on two of the procedures, and the first of those is that any person making an oral presentation during these initial meetings will not be subjected to any cross examination by other participants. In other words, these meetings are not intended to be adversarial in nature, their purpose is to gather information relevant to the terms of reference of this Commission, to learn about the North and to listen to people's views and the role of the Commission, and to raise issues and concerns, but not at this stage to resolve them. There may be a few questions asked by





Commissioner Hartt or by Commission counsel, but they will be for clarification and information only. Secondly, as well as the scheduled presentations there will be time set aside at each session of the Commission's meetings for open participation. This is the time when any individual who wishes will be able to come forward and address Commissioner Hartt. Many local residents did this at Sioux Lookout last week and we hope that residents of Balmertown, Ear Falls and Red Lake and the surrounding area will come forward and present their views to Commissioner Hartt. It would be helpful to us that if those wishing to speak identified themselves in advance either to myself or to Gaylord Watkins sitting to my right, to to anyone else on the Commission staff. It would also help the Court Report if, when you do come forward, you give us the spelling of your name and your address. Those are the only remarks, Mr. Commissioner, I would make by way of opening. You have a schedule in front of you and the first presentation is by the Tri-Municipal Committee, and I would like to call to the Committee to give that presentation.

MR. STANLEY LESCHUK. Mr. Chairman, I am pleased to be here today as Chairman of the Tri-Municipal Committee and also as Reeve of Ear Falls. With me are the Reeves of Red Lake, Mr. John Goodwillie and Doug Reed the Vice-Chairman and the Improvement District of Balmertown, as well as other members of the Executive of the Tri-Municipal Committee. Mr. Doug Reed who is our Vice-Chairman of the Tri-Municipal, Mr. W.D. Halligan who is the Secretary, Mr. William Trow, the Treasurer. In addition, other members of Council and the Board of Trustees are present today. John Vincett, Trustee of Balmertown, Ed Fahlgren, a Trustee of Balmertown, Mrs.



10 Margaret Bergman, a council member of the Tri-Municipal Committee and councillor for Ear Falls, Mr. Vern Altman Clerk-Treasurer of Ear Falls and member of the Tri-Municipal Committee, Mr. Bill Stastook, councillor for Ear Falls, Mrs. Carol Butterfield, Deputy Reeve of Red Lake and member of the Tri-Municipal Committee, Mr. Mike Kudlowski, councillor for Red Lake, Ormand Sharpe, councillor for Red Lake, Mr. Max Rolinski, councillor for Red Lake, Len Rutter, councillor for Ear Falls.

20 The Tri-Municipal Committee was formed in 1976 so that the three municipalities might work together on some of the problems related to the future of the North. This Brief is the result of that joint effort. To prepare this Brief we approached the Royal Commission for assistance in order to do the kind of job that we felt people of our area required, and to provide the kind of information that we feel the Royal Commission should have. We appreciate the response of the Commission to our proposal with funds made available by the Royal Commission, the Tri-Municipal Committee engaged the services of R.V. Anderson Associates Limited, who worked in collaboration with Leon Kumove, Social Planning Ltd. and Proctor and Redfern Ltd. The legal counsel was Mr. John Erickson of Thunder Bay. The consultants worked under the direction of the Tri-Municipal Committee.

30  
40 "The Brief which we present today is the result of this work. In preparing the Brief there were three major areas of activity as follows:

1. The compilation and analysis of pertinent and historical, economic and social information on the Tri-Municipal area.
2. A community consultation program aimed at gathering information on community attitudes.



3. Recommendations of the Tri-Municipal Committee on the role of the Royal Commission areas of future study, and the role of the Tri-Municipal Committee.

I would like to present to you at this time a summary of the findings of our Brief. The Improvement District of Balmer-  
town, the Township of Ear Falls and the Township of Red Lake  
comprise the Tri-Municipal area. These three municipalit-  
ies were originally founded in response to gold mining.  
Red Lake and Balmertown are sites of mines, and Ear Falls  
owes its early existence to transportation to the Red Lake  
and Woman Lake area and was the site of power generation  
facilities for the mines and town sites. At the present  
time the most important industry in Ear Falls is the  
Griffith Iron and Ore Mine. In Balmertown it is two gold  
mines, Dickenson Red Lake and Campbell Red Lake. Red  
Lake is the Centre for Government services for all three  
municipalities and the area to the north.

"An analysis of social development issues  
was prepared based on reports and statistical material  
available on the three municipalities, interviews with  
informed individuals, review of the literature on life in  
frontier communities, and data uncovered in the course of  
the community consultation program. The findings of this  
analysis are as follows:

1. The Tri-Municipal area is a community of 7,000 persons. However, the Tri-Municipal area is the centre of a larger community extending over a much larger territory, including a number of Indian reserves and isolated settlements. The three municipal-ities and the other more distant settlements





- 10       " have regular social and economic exchanges with one another. The quality of social and economic life in the three municipalities at the core has considerable effect on these other settlements. The total population of this larger community is 12,000 to 13,000 persons.
2. The term 'frontier community' is preferred to often used terms such as 'resource based' 'single resource' or 'single industry' communities. The preferred term is more appropriate to the Tri-Municipal area.
- 20       3. As a frontier community, the Tri-Municipal area has some of the following characteristics:
- (a) a small population in small settlements within a large territory;
  - (b) it is fairly far by land transportation from major population centres;
  - 30       (c) they are at a distance from the main transportation links;
  - (d) the area has a number of social and economic functions including primary industry, transportation, government services, distribution of goods and services, community services, services to natives, tourist services. Many of these functions would like to continue even if primary industry declined.
- 40       4. While the social and economic life of the Tri-Municipal area is varied and probably more



" varied than most frontier communities, the destinies of three mining companies are important to the area. In two of the three municipalities the mining companies pay most of the taxes.

5. The frontier communities usually experience high rates of population turnover. These are related to a number of factors, including social and economic limitations, lack of job opportunity for women and the sense of isolation. Those most likely to leave are the young and best educated. Dealing with these problems will require some changes in economic and social life and improved transportation services.

6. It was found that:

- (a) the native population of the Kenora District was growing more rapidly than any other group;
- (b) because economic resources of the reserves and isolated settlements are limited, there has been a steady movement of natives into the towns and cities of the North;
- (c) estimates indicate that 800 to 900 persons, or 14% of the total population of the Tri-Municipal Community are natives;
- (d) most of the natives of the Tri-Municipal community are found in the Township of Red Lake where they number between 600 and 700 persons,





"

- or 25% to 30% of the population;
- (c) many of the natives of the area are in seasonal, unskilled and low-paying jobs. For many natives and families and individuals, public assistance provides support throughout many months of the year. And I must emphasize that very strongly;
- (f) because of the aggressive efforts of mine managers approximately 200 natives are employed in the mines on a regular basis, and I also note that the Forest Industry provides this opportunity for the natives to partake in some of their woods operations. This has helped to bring a degree of economic stability for a number of native families;
- (g) there is one large concentration of natives in the McDougallville area of Red Lake. However, most natives do not live in one distinct neighborhood. There does not appear to be any explicit or implicit policy or practice of racial segregation. The existence of McDougallville is related to problems of housing, job opportunities, vocational training and social problems. For many, McDougallville serves as an area of transition.
- (h) Most of the natives in the Tri-Municipal area are related to people living



on their reserves and isolated settlements. The Tri-Municipal area provides supply and transportation services to some 4,000 to 5,000 natives on the reserves.

- (i) It is expected that the number and percentage of natives in the three municipalities will grow in the future.
- (j) because of the relationship between the Tri-Municipal area and approximately one-third of the natives of the Kenora District, the quality of social and economic life in the area will have considerable meaning to the natives of Northwestern Ontario.

- 7. Housing problems are common to frontier communities. The Tri-Municipal area experiences periodic shortages, problems of sub-standard housing and the need to provide housing for low-income groups. Some of the problems of housing are related<sup>to</sup> standards which local residents believe are not appropriate to the North. These standards add considerably to the cost of housing.
- 8. There are more men than women in the Tri-Municipal area. This imbalance is greater than found in most other towns and cities of Ontario. This is typical of a frontier community. The imbalance is related to the limits of jobs and social opportunities for women. This imbalance in male/female ratios is usually associated with increased rates of consumption of alcoholic beverages and a more turbulent community.



10 "9. There is one education system for the three municipalities. These include public schools in each locality; there is one school for retarded children and one high school for the whole district. There are approximately 1,160 students in the public schools and 90 in the separate school. The total capacity of public and separate schools is approximately 1,550 students. The following are some of the problems of the school system:

- 20 (a) it is expected to provide a relatively small student population with a full range of educational programs.
- (b) The high school attempts to provide a full range of academic courses for students, but cannot afford all of these in any one year.
- 30 (c) The high school does not offer major programs in commercial or vocational and other job-oriented studies.
- (d) The number of natives in the high school is increasing and it is anticipated that there will be more native boarding students from the isolated reserves and settlements.
- 40 (e) There is considerable dissatisfaction in Ear Falls over the long bus trip for high school students. They would like all or part of the high school program to be given in Ear Falls.
- (f) There is interest in more programs in music, art and sports. There are a





limited number of opportunities for adult education and post-secondary education. Lakehead University offers evening courses once a week.

10. There are a number of major recreational facilities in Balmertown and Ear Falls. There are obviously too few in Red Lake. The needs of the residents of the Tri-Municipal community for a large number and variety of recreational facilities are related to the isolation and the long winter period. The need for buildings and programs is probably greater than those in Southern communities. The maintenance of sound and stable community life is related to these facilities.
11. Many of the problems of social life in the Tri-Municipal area are related to the smallness of population, the distance from major centres and the scattering of many settlements. It is believed that the Tri-Municipal area could benefit from any increase in population. It is also believed that any increase in population resulting from new developments should be accommodated in the existing communities, bolstering and strengthening them.
12. Information available indicates that large numbers of young people leave the Tri-Municipal area. Many, however, have indicated that they would prefer to remain, but cannot find suitable jobs. It is estimated that approximately two-thirds of all the high school graduates leave the area.



10 "13. There is a fairly lively and active organizational life in the Tri-Municipal community. It is believed that the rate of participation in associations is higher than might be found in other similar sized communities in the South. These organizations serve not only many useful purposes in the community, but also are links with Provincial, National and International organizations.

20 14. The City of Winnipeg is an important factor in the life of the Tri-Municipal community. It serves as the major source of supply and services, provides major health services, is a place for entertainment and recreation and shopping. Most of the residents believe that improved air services and a direct road link would contribute greatly toward a reduction in the cost of living and the quality of their lives.

30 Through the community consultation program, information was obtained on community attitudes. The community consultation program consisted of three groups of activities.

- 40 1) Group interviews: 24 interviews were held with organized groups in the community.
- 2) Approximately 60 individuals were interviewed. Almost all of these are people who have at one time or another been active in community affairs and are knowledgeable about their community.
- 3) Community meetings: open community





meetings were held at Red Lake, Ear Falls and Balmertown. At each of these meetings a tentative preliminary summary of findings was presented and reviewed by participants for further suggestions. Through this process over 300 persons participated in the community consultation. Additionally, the consultants met with several hundred students in their classrooms at the Red Lake High School. We obtained a wide range of ideas and opinions in this process. We believe that most of the ideas of the community were heard.

The responses to the community consultation program have been organized and tabulated and are presented in detail in this Brief.

In summary, basic attitudes of most of the people in the Tri-Municipal area are

1. People like living in their communities. They like the small-town way of life with its closeness and familiarity and relatively relaxed style of living.
2. They appreciate the natural environment they live in with the vast expanses of fresh air, woods and lakes.
3. They are concerned about the distance to the major centres, the cost of living in the area, the economic stability and the lack of many community services.
4. They would like to see growth and development



" at a pace and size which would not destroy the way of life or the environment. Many ideas and opinions about the future of the Tri-Municipal area were put forward. These are indicated in the report and the relative weight of these opinions in the community are indicated. Many interesting ideas were raised by the majority and some very small minorities.

Most of the residents expressed feelings of optimism about the work of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. They felt that the North would be getting the attention it deserved. They also indicated their approval of the broad scope of the Commission, feeling that it might help them to deal with many problems they face in their social and economic lives.

Many of the people in the Tri-Municipal community have indicated that their community has been the subject of numerous studies, task forces and special committees. Many reports have been published. They also have expressed dissatisfaction with the fact that many of these studies have taken up considerable time and energy of the people of the community and relatively few reports have been given back to them. They look forward to a much more open process on the part of this Royal Commission.

The Tri-Municipal Committee has examined the information provided in this report and has considered the role of the Royal Commission. The preparation of this particular Brief was the result of the cooperative effort on the part of the Royal Commission and the citizens of the three municipalities. The recommendations which follow are based on the conviction that the Royal Commission and the Tri-Municipal Committee should continue to work together on this and similar efforts to determine the future of the area.



- 11                   It is therefore recommended that
1.   The Royal Commission undertake investigations and studies
    - a)   of the questions and ideas raised by the people;
    - b)   in specific areas of research recommended by the Tri-Municipal Committee;
  2.   The Community Consultation Program, an intensive activity in the four weeks preceding hearings in Red Lake and Ear Falls, should be continued until the next hearings. It enabled many people to participate in the preparation of the Brief. It encouraged many to think for the first time about the future of the North. It created a feeling that the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is interested in hearing the views of the people. The people of the Tri-Municipal Committee should be encouraged to continue to discuss and investigate their own future. This should be done in cooperation and consultation with the Royal Commission. There should be a continuous interaction, and hearings should be milestones in this process.
  3.   The Tri-Municipal Committee should continue to work in cooperation with the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.
  4.   The Royal Commission consider one or both of the following courses:
    - a)   shortening the term of the work and advancing the date of the submission of its final report and recommendations to the Government, or,
- 10
- 20
- 30
- 40





- "
- b) selecting specific areas from the broad scope of investigation upon which studies might be made and interim reports submitted to the Government of Ontario for decision and implementation.

10 These recommendations for shortening the time or producing interim recommendations are made out of recognition that the final report of the Royal Commission will require considerable examination and evaluation by the Government of Ontario and the communities of the North before any decision can be adopted and programs of implementation be created. This process could mean many years of delay in important decisions for the North.

20 The Tri-Municipal Committee has also considered very carefully the need for research and studies on matters which affect our area and probably will have meaning to many other parts of the North. The specific areas of study that we recognize are as follows.

Environmental Protection

- 30
- a) An analysis of the current state of the environment - climate, water, lakes, wood, soil, etc. in and around the Tri-Municipal area. Current trends in the course of nature and the effects of human intervention.
  - b) An evaluation of the effectiveness of existing programs.
  - 40 c) The problems and potential for maintenance, restoration, repair and improvement of the environment as it now exists. Can lakes be re-stocked with fish? Can wild life be restored? What are the possibilities of maintenance programs? Does re-planting work?



" Under what conditions can private industries, mining and tree-cutting be compatible with the maintenance and protection of the environment? If there is major industry, can there be effective protection and restoration programs?

10 2. Industrial and Commercial Development

- a) What is the potential for new primary industries including mineral extraction, pulp and paper?
- b) What are the potentials and the problems for secondary industry in the Tri-Municipal area? Should these be resource-related secondary industries (e.g., furniture, chip board and other processing or finishing) or alternative types unrelated to the primary industry?
- 20 c) What are the problems and potential for encouraging all types of industrial and commercial investment in the Tri-Municipal area? What are the problems in relation to financial institutions? What technical and professional resources might be needed to encourage private investment. Are Government programs appropriate to private investment? What should be the role of the three municipalities in encouraging investment?
- 30 d) Consider the problem of local residents as entrepreneurs - size of market and transportation costs.
- 40 e) The impact on local municipalities of purchasing practices of major industries. Can industries <sup>be used</sup> to lower the cost of living in communities in the North.





10  
3. Natives

- a) An examination of the current social and economic conditions of natives in the Tri-Municipal area.
- b) An analysis of the inter-relationship between the Tri-Municipal community and the isolated Indian reserves and the remote settlements.
- c) A review of current Federal, Provincial and local services for natives are recommendations for the development of future programs.
- d) Projection of future socio-economic conditions for natives in the area.
- e) Social and cultural programs for the adaptation of natives in the towns to one another.
- f) Job training and employment programs for natives in the area and on the reserves.

20  
4. Tourist Development

- a) A detailed inventory and analysis of the current state of the tourist industry in the Tri-Municipal area.
- b) The potential and problems for the expansion of the tourist industry beyond the present hunting and fishing activities.
- c) Can new types be developed for the automobile tourist and sightseer? Can sightseeing attractions be related to the mining industry (e.g., a mining museum, an exhibition mine using a non-operating mine) be developed?
- d) What are the needs and potentials for hotels and restaurants?
- e) How much employment and income can be generated by an expanded tourist industry?



- " f) Will an expanded tourist industry be compatible with resource-extraction industries? Under what conditions can they live together?

5. A Forest Industries Complex

- a) What is the potential for a forest industry complex in relation to present and future economic conditions in the world, Canada, and the Province, what role will it play?
- b) What are the environmental problems associated with such an industry? Can the industry be managed in a manner which would be compatible with the maintenance and protection of the natural environment, and under what conditions?
- c) How much employment will it create? What would be the effect upon the development of local commerce?
- d) What effect will it have on the present character of the existing community? How large a population would it generate, and how fast?
- e) How large should this complex be, and how small can it be if it is to be developed?
- f) Under what conditions can a forest industry's complex be compatible with an expanded tourist industry?

6. Transportation

- a) A review and analysis of current transportation facilities in the Tri-Municipal area.
- b) The potential and problems of creating a more direct route to Winnipeg, its feasibility, cost, its potential in relation to the cost of living, its relation to tourist development.



- c) Roads to other towns and cities in the North. The feasibility, costs, advantages, convenience, and the potential for tourist development.
- d) Will there be mutual benefits for other communities as well as the Tri-Municipal community.

7. Housing and Urban Development

- a) A detailed analysis of housing and urban development conditions in the three municipalities.
- b) The application of housing and urban development policies, legislation, regulation, and programs in the Northern communities. Is there need for special legislation?
- c) A special program for standards of housing and urban development in Northern communities including hard services design criteria.
- d) Future housing requirements.
- e) An examination of the problems of financing of housing in the Tri-Municipal area.
- f) The needs of low-income families, senior citizens, natives and other special groups for housing.

8. Social Development

- a) An examination of all social development services in the Tri-Municipal area including recreation, personal social services, health services, education (academic and vocational) and cultural programs.
- b) The relationship of existing Federal and Provincial programs to the social development needs of the area.
- c) The possibility of the development of programs to bring more social and cultural diversity to





" Northern communities. This might include an investigation of existing programs in small and remote communities in other jurisdictions (Manitoba, Alberta and the Scandinavian countries).

- d) Programs and policies to encourage more people with professional and technical training to settle and remain in the community.

9. Local Government and Relation to the Ontario Government

- a) A review and analysis of the inter-relationships between municipal Governments and the Provincial Government. A listing of the achievements and problems in these relationships. A review of the funds and services that are provided in the Tri-Municipal area by the Provincial Government.
- b) The potential for improvement of the Provincial Government services in the area.
- c) The potential for improving and strengthening the role of municipal Government as participants in Provincial decisions affecting the area in order to assure that decisions are made in consultation with local Government, and not solely by Provincial agencies.
- d) The problems of municipal financing as they relate to the special nature of Northern communities (the relationship to natural resource companies, the Provincial Government structure on local assessment). What methods can be developed for municipal financing which will provide more stable sources of income and minimize the constant requests for "hand-outs".



- e) How much of the Federal and Provincial Government and Provincial royalties and other payments should be returned to the municipality?

10. Employment

Can employment opportunities be increased for women, young adults and natives? Can a variety of jobs be developed? Can it be done with or without a major industrial development?

11. Mineral Resources

- a) A review of the current condition of the mineral extraction industries in and around the Tri-Municipal area. Current trends and future projections.
- b) What changes are needed and tax structures to encourage more mineral resource exploration and development?
- c) An inventory of potential mineral resources based on available information.
- d) The potential and problems of additional mineral extraction industries. Under what condition would these be feasible?
- e) How would future mineral extraction industries affect the environment?
- f) What would be the social and economic effect of mining?

12. Communications

- a) An inventory and analysis of the current state of communication, including radio, television, telephones, teletype, telegraph, mail, etc.





- b) What are the specific needs in all forms of communication as expressed by people in the area? What are their needs with regard to personal and family requirements for recreation and business?
- c) What is the potential and problems of radio and television facilities? Is it desirable to have more television channels available? At what cost? The potential for local radio stations and community television? What role can local radio and television play in the social and economic life of a Northern community?
- d) The present communications between the Tri-Municipal area and the isolated reserves and settlements to the north. Are improvements needed? What are the social and economic consequences of any improvement?

As a committee we would like to investigate many of these areas of studies and would like to participate with the Royal Commission in other areas. We look forward to further assistance of the Royal Commission in this endeavour.

#### Final Comment

The Tri-Minicipal Committee considers that the people of the North should participate in the decisions that are made by the Government of Ontario and large corporations separately or jointly, which are likely to have an impact on the social and economic condition in which Northerners live. No future decisions with regard to the North should be undertaken without full and open consultation with the people who must live with these



10 decisions. We believe that the current cooperative endeavours of the Royal Commission and the Tri-Municipal Committee might serve as a testing ground for the development of new relationships between Provincial Government agencies and local municipalities, aimed at ensuring that both the interests of the community and the entire Province are considered in future decision-making processes.

Mr. Commissioner, the Tri-Municipal Committee submits its Brief. Thank you for your consideration."

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Reeve, and gentlemen. I am terribly impressed with the Brief that you have put before the Commission, and I deeply appreciate all the work and thought that I know has gone into it. I agree specifically with your recommendations concerning the matters to be studied. They are matters that should be decided by the people in this area; they are the appropriate ones to determine where the priorities lie. I also agree with your final comment. We are  
30 searching for new methods of decision making, new methods whereby the people in the area will have a significant say in what happens in their lives in the future, and we will be able to work together in the future and try to develop some of those items, and I look forward to it very much. Thank you gentlemen.

40 MR. LASKIN: Could we for the record file a copy of that Brief as Exhibit No. 48.

---EXHIBIT NO. 48:

Brief submitted by the Tri-Municipal Committee of Balmer-town, Ear Falls and Red Lake.



MR. LASKIN: I would like now to call on the presentation of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. Ltd.

JAMES WILLIAMS,  
President of the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. Ltd.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: It is indeed a pleasure to have this opportunity to submit a Brief before the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

20 "The last 97 years has been one of slow but steady growth and change in this Northwestern Ontario region, in which this company and predecessor firms, have played a substantial part in shaping. Peoples of varied background have been attracted to the region because of the opportunity to make a new life in the resource-based industries, where hard physical work and the love of outdoor life were the order of the day. Many people in the majority of communities, these places were  
30 populated about 20 years ago and have had very little new growth since. Any substantial changes have been due to new development, such as in the Ear Falls area.

40 "One very significant point which we wish to make is that peoples in the towns of the area have chosen this part of the Province to make their livelihood, raise their families, and enjoy the many amenities and countless recreational opportunities which abound in the district. We are here by choice and have all made our individual contribution through diligent effort to make it a better place to live and work.





"All responsible people of the area will acknowledge and support the concern shown by the Government of the Province of Ontario in their policy goal to assure the environment is protected and managed as an essential factor in the overall quality of life north of the 50th parallel. The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp & Paper Co. through its interest and involvement in Northwestern Ontario and in particular since 1936, that area lying north of the 50th parallel, are most pleased to have an opportunity to make a contribution to this Commission's hearings. I shall address my remarks to our particular area of concern which is the harvesting and processing of the renewable resource base of timber. Yet in order to properly set the scene to our current operations north of the 50th parallel, we shall give a brief history of our present-day company and its predecessor company operations. I shall also discuss the annual wood requirements of our facilities which are currently being supplied in the area north of the 50th parallel. Various maps have been enclosed in our Brief in written form. which do outline the supply areas of our operating sphere, as well as the volumes available. We shall be pleased to comment or expand on these maps and data if the Commission so desires. I shall comment on the extent of our operations relating to our present employment base, and implications that they have to the economy as a



"district in total. In addition we shall review our regeneration plans and methods of relating to the protection and continuance of the forest to ensure good management of the forest environment. We will point out the problem areas as we envision them at this juncture relative to our present level of operations and the constraints on any future expansions. In particular we wish to voice concern regarding the erosion of the timber base on which the present plant operations have been predicated. The declining competitive position of the paper industry and the cost factors involved with the alternative suggestions or options to planned operating areas must be recognized.

Finally we will make comment as to what we visualise as the future plans for the industry within the districts.

The Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd. is a Canadian Company incorporated in the Province of Ontario. Since 1965 it has been a wholly owned subsidiary of the Boise Cascade Corporation, which was based in Boise, Idaho. The Keewatin Lumbering and Manufacturing Co. was incorporated in Ontario in 1879 and their first logging operations on Lake of the Woods began the same year, thus O-M and its predecessor companies have been harvesting wood in the Kenora and Rainy River Districts of Northwestern Ontario ever since that period of time. In the early days, production of





"wood products of predecessor companies was  
lumber and ties. The 1908 production of  
Tamarack and jack pine ties for example  
reached 403,000 pieces. Even after the con-  
struction of the Fort Frances paper mill and  
paper machine start-up, lumber rather than  
paper was the main product of the company.  
Following the first World War and the start up  
of the Kenora paper mill in 1923-24, paper  
became the prime product of the company, and  
although we have continued to manufacture ties  
and lumber today at Keewatin, they are only a  
small part of our annual production today. In  
1905 the predecessor company constructed a  
power dam between International Falls, Minnesota,  
and Fort Frances, Ontario, which was the beginn-  
ing of development of the pulp and paper  
facility within the area. Power facilities  
were acquired in the Keewatin, Kenora areas in  
the years 1913 to 1920, and the construction of  
the Kenora newsprint mill commenced in 1923.  
Since that time the mill has been expanded and  
updated with new and better equipment, paper  
machines, etc. as time progressed. The saw mill  
was rebuilt into a new and modern mill after a  
fire destroyed the old mill in the late sixties.  
In 1971 the company brought on line a new 460 ton  
per day Kraft Mill at Fort Frances, Ontario.  
In 1976 we installed a new 2500 paper machine  
replacing an old 1200 paper machine. Our record  
over the past years has been one of orderly  
planned growth which we feel has been beneficial  
to the area. With the coming on stream of our  
Fort Frances Kraft mill, the company's total



"annual wood requirements for kraft pulp, paper, lumber and ties reached a total of 950,000 cords of which 350,000 cords are balsam and fir, and 550,000 in pine, and 50,000 being poplar. Our annual work requirements come from five main sources: Ontario purchased wood, we obtained 315,000 cords from Crown Management Units or lands under private ownership and cut by independent contractors. We do purchase 50,000 cords a year of Manitoba wood from independent contractors. We purchase 140,000 cords a year from private lands, state lands and federal lands in the State of Minnesota and import that into Canada. The sawmill residues supply approximately 100,000 cords. On our Company licence limits we produce between 300,000 and 350,000 cords and are under licence to harvest timber from the Province of Ontario. Our O-M licence extends to 6,797 square miles of which only 4,683 square miles or 69% is productive land. As the Commission is concerned with that area north of the 50th parallel, and as the influence of operations in that area has the largest impact on the Kenora, Ontario plants, we shall deal specifically with those operations in the following observations.

The Kenora mill produces 720 tons per day of newsprint and ships most of its production into mid-western United States. Both the ground wood and chemical pulps used in the manufacturing process are made from pulp wood harvested in the surrounding areas. The 1977 average employment



"estimated at 1,273 people between the paper mill woodlands operation and the saw mill. The paper mill employs 930, woodlands 283 and the saw mill 60 persons. The estimated gross payroll for 1977 is \$24 million. In addition to the foregoing persons there is an estimated 300 persons directly producing pulp wood for independent contractors or suppliers who operate either ground management units of the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources, or from patented lands. The value of the production from this supply source funnels a further \$5,500,000 into the economy of the district. A substantial volume of this free market wood has been supplied from the Red Lake management unit, which this company was instrumental in having developed, and has been actively buying from since 1961. This activity currently adds in excess of \$1,250,000 annually into the Red Lake Ontario community economy. The annual value of goods and services to the local area for 1977 is estimated \$23 million. The company paid out \$917,000. local taxes in 1976, the major share going to the town of Kenora.

#### Communities Supported

Our operations, having opened up the country north of Vermilion Bay commencing in 1940, have had a substantial impact over the years to the economic base of Vermilion Bay, MacIntosh, Quibel, Red Lake Road, Perrault Falls, Ear Falls, Minaki, and probably every minor community to Red Lake, Ontario in the north. In the development of the





"forested areas, in order to gain access to timbers which were suitable for harvesting, many miles of primary access roads were constructed as well as secondary spur roads. Since 1941 our first major development into the area north of the 50th parallel started north of Vermilion Bay in 1940, we have built 450 miles of road, of which 208 miles is presently being maintained for Company operations. Due to development of the area and the access provided by the roads into Red Lake and into the West Patricia area via the Jones Road, a tremendous recreational area has been opened up with ready access to both Northwestern Ontario residents and visitors from outside the area, to newly created tourist camps. In retrospect much of the big game wildlife has improved substantially as the cutting operations progressed in the area. The fishing, hunting and camping opportunities which were opened up to the peoples of the Province are of superior quality.

#### Native People

Our company has a long standing record of having dealt with all the major Indian bands from the Northwest Angle Reserve in the south, to Whitedog Reserve in the north, in the production of timber resources available on the reserves as well as off Crown lands. These operations normally have been run as band operations, but as well, we have actively encouraged individual Indian entrepreneurs in their own timber operations. In our



"southern operations out of Fort Frances, we have been successful in employing a number of reserve natives in our timber harvesting operations. Recently during the past 18 months the Kenora mill has embarked on a program and has been successful in employing and integrating several native persons. This is a continuing program and plans call for this program to continue, and should actually increase substantially the number of native people employed within the paper mill operations. At the request of the Department of Indian Affairs and the Grassy Narrows Band, this company returned a portion of its licenced concession area in the vicinity of Stewart Lake for transfer to the Band which is readily accessible to the reserve. We actively participated in their planning, management of the area and assisted in the hauling of their production which the company purchased. The company personnel made a concerted effort to have the Band become self sufficient in gainful employment through the release of timber allocated for the use of the company plant facilities.

Licence Impact

As 50% of the area the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Co. Ltd. holds under licence to harvest timber from the Province of Ontario lies between the 50th and 51st north parallels of latitude, the recommendations of your inquiry could have a profound effect on this company's operations. Our operations north of the 50th parallel are





"those associated with wood harvesting to ensure a continual wood supply for our Kenora pulp and paper mill and sawmill. As these two mills directly and indirectly support a very large segment of the population of the Kenora-Keewatin area, any decisions of this Commission could have far reaching effects on the economics of these and other municipalities in the area. Two hundred and thirty of these employees 'work in' or are 'in support of' our wood operations north of the 50th parallel. Needless to say, any decision by this Commission could restrict or alter the harvesting of the annual cut. The annual cut in these areas is of great concern to our employees and the communities in which they live.

#### Harvesting

Since 1943 our average annual cut from the area covered by this inquiry has been 61,600 cunits. The total area cut over up to March 31st 1977 has been 283,967 acres, mainly using the clear cut system. Now we submit that these harvesting operations do not appear to have any noticeable affects on the environment. The clear cut method is now being modified to reduce the size of continuous cut over areas. This is being done for aesthetic reasons, as well as for game management purposes. The company must regulate how the cutting process is to be allocated and accomplished under the supervision of the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources. The company is not fully convinced that the modified cuts will



10 "be totally effective, but will cooperate with the Ministry in that endeavour. It must be kept in mind, however, that too much close regulation and adherence to these types of specifications, can only increase the cost of wood, and in our case we estimate up to \$15.00 per cord.

#### Environmental Guidelines

20 The Environmental Assessment Act of 1975 requires that all undertakings affecting the environment would necessitate an environmental assessment to be submitted for Government approval - prior to commencing the project. Forest management activities on Crown lands are scheduled to come under the Act in July, 1978. The forest industry has been cooperating with the Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources in developing these guidelines, and our major concern is that these guidelines should be practical to  
30 implement and within economic reality.

#### Recreation - Multiple Use

40 The development of a road system means an increase in recreational opportunities for local residents and tourists. Although our roads are constructed solely for the extraction of timber, we have permitted the public the use of them at most times, the exceptions being, restrictions due to fire hazard or for the safety of our wood employees during the hunting seasons. Our support of the multiple use philosophy has meant a large increase by anglers and hunters into



"areas which had previously been inaccessible. Another development in the area serviced by our road system has been the establishment of a number of tourist resorts on sites made available by our access roads, and these resorts contribute to the support of the economy of this region.

#### Regeneration

It has been and continues to be company policy to ensure that the productivity of the forest land is being maintained. We have, therefore, instituted a system of forest inventory within the company, whereby each area is re-inventoried every 8 or 10 years. We also complete re-generation surveys on all cut over areas 5 years after the cutting. These surveys have been completed for more than 30 years. The records show that only 1.9% of the area harvested failed to regenerate satisfactorily, many of these fail areas were less than 50 acres in extent, and had in 10 years following cutting began growing trees again without any help in that point in time from man.

We would like to have the Commission group look at the cut over areas on the ground site. We would welcome the opportunity to conduct a tour and have you inspect the cut over areas for any year after 1947, so you will be able to see the conditions of these cut over areas today.

Exhibit No. 5 in our written submission outlines the regeneration survey results from the East and West Patricia concession cutovers since 1956.





10 "Discussions are currently in progress which  
would ultimately place the responsibility for  
regeneration with the operating companies,  
under the direction of the Ministry. There  
is a possibility of some form of incentive to  
assist in the project's completion. We  
concur in this proposal because we feel that  
the industry is best able to complete regener-  
ating projects in their own locale in a much  
more economical and efficient manner due to  
being familiar with their own licenced areas.  
We look forward to participation in and hand-  
20 ling such regenerating work, and are actici-  
pating Governmental participation in some  
form of incentives towards achieving that  
objective.

#### Problem Areas

30 The Commision, we hope, will recognize that the  
economy of the area north of the 50th parallel  
is almost totally dependent on the use of  
natural resources in one manner or another.  
The forestry industry has been the prime mover  
in developing this area in the past. We must  
maintain and develop the productivity of our  
land base, which in the case of The Ontario-  
Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company licence, can  
40 only supply our Kenora Mills with a maximum of  
80% of their soft wood requirements. The  
remainder of our wood must be purchased from  
independent operators working in Crown Manage-  
ment units both north and south of the 50th



"north parallel of latitude as well as from outside the Province of Ontario.

Timber Sources from Outside Ontario

We should stress the fact that a considerable percentage of our wood comes from other political jurisdictions. Although in the short term we do not see any drying up of these sources, in the long term it could quite conceivably happen. If this did occur it would have a drastic effect on our mills, both at the present level and for any future expansion.

Erosion of Timber Base

As past capital development expenditure on our various mills have been justified on the licenced land base availability which is capable of generating a given level of sustained production, we view intrusion into our licenced areas for single purpose recreational use, or for any other purpose which restricts our wood harvesting potential for the present or future as a regressive and unfair reversal of a long term Governmental agreement. The annual allowable cut which would be lost to the Kenora mill operations through the creation of wilderness parks in our licenced areas, would have a very significant detrimental economic impact on our operations. The recent proposal to establish a wilderness park originally took into consideration 534.7 square miles of area or 42% of the total land area of our Pakwash concession. The





"net merchantable conifer volume, all age classes on that area, is roughly 3,000,000 cords. In terms of annual allowable cut this would amount to 55,000 cords. In addition to the foregoing fibre volumes, the proposal would also impact the northern part of the Minaki Crown Management Unit, which we have been told, would remove a further annual allowable cut of 47,000 cords of timber production from the area. In total, the original proposal would have the effect of eliminating approximately 100,000 cords of annual allowable cut from the Kenora mills licenced and market supply areas. This turns out to be a four months supply for the paper mill. There is no alternative source of supply within a reasonable distance to replace such a significant loss of wood fibre. The loss of the equivalent of four months of wood supply for our Kenora mill would mean the eventual closure of that operation. A paper mill is a highly capital intensive operation and it would be uneconomical to run a mill on an eight month a year basis.

One must recognize that the pulp and paper industry has been experiencing some difficult economic times in the last two or three years, and the competitive position of the Canadian industry has been seriously weakened in recent times through rapidly escalating costs. In addition, there is an oversupply of production available in the Canadian newsprint industry with recent operating rates of mills running



"significantly less than capacity. Fore-  
casted future growth in the world production  
of newsprint does not favour the Canadian  
industry, whereas announced construction  
plans have been under consideration, and have  
been for the southern U.S. and western areas  
as well as overseas locations. This condit-  
ion has to reflect the concern of the invest-  
ment community as to the abilities of the  
Canadian industry to remain competitive. We  
submit that any serious dislocation of our  
traditional harvesting areas or overly string-  
ent guidelines will add costs to our product  
lines which will further weaken our competitive  
position. As a measure of our competition,  
some southern U. S. mills have wood costs  
which are \$25. - \$30. per cord less than our  
present cost for producing wood.

The company have constructed and maintained  
considerable mileages of gravel access roads in  
the harvesting of timber and for silvicultural  
work, which have been opened to other users  
under the multiple use philosophy which we  
actively practice. Current costs of these  
access roads which have ranged as high as  
\$65,000. per mile dependent on the terrain  
encountered. These access roads have been  
constructed without any aid from the Province.  
A further factor which should be recognized  
as a detrimental aspect of the cost of living  
or working in Northern Ontario is the cost of  
fuel. In the transportation of our product



"from the woods to the mills approximately 28% of the landed costs are for transportation charges. A significant amount of our transportation cost outlay is for the purchase of fuel for road haul equipment. It is a constant question of people and firms in the North as to why there should be such a wide variance in the price of fuels between surrounding cities in Northwestern Ontario and Manitoba, as well as Eastern Ontario, as opposed to the smaller towns in Northwestern Ontario. The price of gasoline at \$1.00 per gallon is rather ludicrous when compared to city prices in Winnipeg, Manitoba or Thunder Bay, Ontario.

This observation, we feel, is worthy of some further attention and discussion by the Commission on behalf of the people of Northwestern Ontario.

The woods industry has enjoyed a long and successful business experience in the North, and has contributed substantially to the economy at the local, Provincial and Federal levels. In timber harvesting a plateau has been reached in the productivity of the operations with the present methods of production. We, and the industry as a whole, are continually searching for new and more efficient ways to alleviate the situation but find that the capital costs for the acquisition of new equipment are high in today's market. These are only a few of the problem areas which are contributing to our industry being placed in an unfavourable competitive position.





"In reviewing the production cycle of the company since the paper mill operations commenced at Kenora in the mid-twenties, the Lake of the Woods concession area was harvested with wood being delivered by water towing methods. Harvesting operations began in East Patricia area on a large scale during the period of the late forties and early fifties including the salvage of budworm killed timber. In the mid-fifties, with the addition of the then new number 10 paper machine at the Kenora paper mill, the West Patricia area was developed, and harvesting of the mature timber took place. We are now looking to the Pakwash Concession which must be viewed as our key supply area for the next several decades with an abundance of mature and overmature timber stands available for harvesting. As you will note in the Exhibit #1 map, in our written submission, we are now commencing the harvesting of the last major untapped wood source on our licenced areas. This new development is approximately 100 miles from the mill, that is the Kenora mill, on a direct line basis and about 140 to 150 miles by truck route which will be the delivery method of the production in the foreseeable future. Our company has under consideration a plan to modernize and/or expand our operation in North-western Ontario. However, before we could implement any of these plans we must have assurance in a number of areas from the Province and thus we would propose the following recomm-



"endations:

1. The eventual replacement of timber presently being procured from sources outside the Province of Ontario.
2. No further erosion of our timber base.
3. We would further recommend that in order to remain competitive;
  - a) there should at least be a sharing of road construction costs, as they are no longer used for for single use purposes - as an example - tourist use.
  - b) a significant reduction in the energy used for transportation of these types of woods, and
  - c) a review of the indexing formula for determining Crown dues to take into account the cost of manufacture of products which it now does not do.

The district from the U.S. border to Red Lake and the society and environment which exists, has been largely developed from renewable and non-renewable resources. The long term continuity of the area will no doubt hinge to a great degree on the wise and proper protection and regeneration of the renewable timber resources available. The persons within the district seem reasonably satisfied on balance with the type of life, society and amenities which are available and at their disposal. Certain improvements can and will continue to be made at the environment level, and we reiterate





"that any responsible person would not knowingly despoil that which nature has provided. Our company has played a large part in these areas being as they are today, and hopefully the future will provide us with the opportunity to further develop our operations as we continue to contribute towards a more mature and better society for future generations. We thank you for the opportunity to present our thoughts and as we respectfully submit."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Mr. Williams. I cannot at the moment accept your invitation to discuss some of these matters with you as I am not knowledgeable, but I will accept that in the future. Also I look forward to accepting your invitation to see some of the cut over areas.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Williams. Could we mark that Brief as the next exhibit please.

---EXHIBIT NO.49:

Submission by the Ontario-Minnesota Pulp and Paper Company Limited, by Mr. James Williams.

---Brief recess

---On resuming

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, the next presentation is by Reed Limited and will be made by Mr. Kenneth D. Greaves the Senior Vice-President of Reed Limited.



MR. KENNETH D. GREAVES:

10 "Mr. Commissiioner, I am making this presentation  
on behalf of Reed Ltd. We wish to thank you for  
this opportunity to appear before your Commission.  
At your invitation, Reed Limited made a written  
submission to you and we provided fifty copies  
and understand that the Commission has made certain  
of these submissions available for public scrutiny.  
I now tender one additional copy for filing as part  
of the formal record of this inquiry. This  
written submission presents basic information  
about our company, our plans and our operations in  
Northwestern Ontario. We trust the information  
20 will be useful to the Commission during the early  
stage of your inquiry, as you attempt to assess  
the experience of various participants in the  
economic and social life of this large region of  
our Province.

30 Today we would like to put a framework around the  
basic facts presented in our Company's submission.  
I will discuss our views on the development of  
resources and the provision of services and infra-  
structure in Northwestern Ontario, our views on  
public examination of development projects and  
our suggestions concerning the manner in which  
your inquiry may proceed, and the overall objective  
40 of your inquiry. Also, I will discuss the status  
of and the outlook for the forest products industry  
in this region of Canada, including the proposal  
which our Company has been studying.

Our Company expresses total support for the  
controlled economic development of natural  
resources in Ontario north of the 50th parallel,



"provided that appropriate safeguards are in place. In short, we believe in controlled development.

There is no question that the forests of Northwestern Ontario have been, are now, and should be a continuing and expanding source of valuable benefits for a great many Ontarians. The fibre of the forest is required for a wide variety of wood and paper products, used by consumers not only in this country but around the world. The forest provides employment to the men and women who harvest the trees, who are involved in the regeneration programs, and who are employed in the conversion of the trees into usable and saleable products. Such activities in turn provide indirect employment, in services and support industries. These activities generate corporate and personal income taxes, municipal taxes, sales taxes and other forms of income to governments at all levels. In turn, of course, these governments provide a wide range of services. But these are not the only benefits. The Crown lands on which wood fibre is harvested in Ontario are public land - land which is accessible to all citizens for a variety of purposes. And the trees themselves are a renewable resource, one of the few that, with proper care, can be returned to usable form again and again. Trees are a crop which if not harvested will deteriorate and die. With proper management, they will provide an economic industrial base in perpetuity. Productive forest land can be compared to a farm that, if





"properly managed, can yield an annual crop forever. Forests differ in that trees take 60 to 100 years to reach the point of producing a merchantable product, and in many other ways they can be fairly compared with an agricultural crop. Like a farm, a forest can benefit further from intensive management - to yield even greater supplies of wood fibre on later rotations. We recognize that the forest resource represents just one aspect of economic development in the North. The Commission undoubtedly will hear representations concerning mining, transportation, agriculture, tourism and energy transmissions, to name just a few. But we believe that appropriately balanced and properly controlled economic development of all types should be encouraged, because of the benefits it brings to people. Further we believe that an improved infrastructure and better services must be made available to the residents of Northwestern Ontario, to assist in the overall improvement of their standard of living. By infrastructure, we include not only roads and railways, but also hospitals and medical clinics and schools; not only hydro-electricity and other energy sources but also public meeting centres and recreation facilities. The list could go on and on, but the main point we believe, is that all such developments ought to benefit people. And it should be remembered that the people of this great region have many different and sometimes conflicting needs and desires.



10 "Because Northern Ontario's needs are so great and its hopes so varied, we believe it is useful that they be fully examined outside the usual administrative government agencies which have been created to provide services. We support the objective, public analysis of any planned major development in this region. A proposal that our Company is studying, in fact, is destined for a thorough and public examination by the Environmental Assessment Board, should we consider the project viable.

20 In the meantime, our Company is appearing before you at the Commission's invitation, as are so many other participants in the life of this region, to present general views on the future of Ontario north of the 50th parallel.

30 We believe that the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment faces a most difficult and challenging task. You will hear, no doubt, a wide range of views on the future of this region. You will hear from many residents about how they wish to see their homeland develop. But more difficult, and more important, will be your analyses, judgments and reports to the Government of Ontario and through it, to the people of Ontario. Because clearly, what will be needed is creativity. Creativity will be required to bring together groups with differing views. Creativity will be needed to recommend future actions to benefit the greatest number of citizens of this region and of this Province generally. And imaginative proposals will be required to encourage

40





"the initiative of those who wish to play a greater role in the future of this region. Throughout your inquiry, we understand that you will wish to learn the hard facts about the realities in this region, as well as the desires and hopes of its residents. As I have indicated, we believe our written submission with attached photographs will help to provide you with facts and impressions on which you may begin to evaluate our experience in this region of Ontario.

But we feel the Commission would also benefit from actual visits to our operations. The practice of forestry, for instance, is one that is most complex, carried out under a wide variety of soil and topographic conditions and at different seasons of the year. We would be most pleased to arrange for the Commission and its staff members to visit our operations.

But now I wish to provide some additional "cold hard facts" about the economic environment in which we are operating, and the outlook as we see it.

Currently the Eastern Canadian forest products industry is facing a most difficult set of economic circumstances. Our own Company has announced that it expects to lose not less than \$20 million in 1977, and this follows a year of extremely low earnings in 1976. Let me outline some of the problems which are common within the Eastern Canadian industry.

At the heart of any business, of course, is the



"customer. Unless customers wish to buy a product or service - whether that be pulp and paper, or base metals, or dry cleaning - the business which provides that product or service has little chance for success.

Today, around the world, the demand for pulp and paper products is growing very slowly, when compared to historical trends, because so many of the world's nations are suffering from slow growth or actual recession. There is unused production capacity in the industry, and shut-downs - either temporary or permanent - are occurring in plants around the world.

At the same time, producers of some pulp and paper products and their customers are holding large inventories of these products.

The product which currently is suffering most from this situation is market kraft pulp - that is, wood pulp manufactured by the sulphate process, and sold on the open market to paper products manufacturers. As we indicated in our written submission, this is the major product of our Dryden mill.

This worldwide oversupply of market pulps affects producers in two obvious ways. First, it means that there is less reason to produce more pulp. Secondly, there is downward pressure on prices through competitive forces. This all comes at a time when almost every one of our costs of manufacture - labor, wood, taxes, transportation, energy, chemicals, etc. - are higher than they were a year ago.



10 "At the same time, it must be remembered that we are not operating in isolation - either in Northwestern Ontario or in Canada itself. Our industry must compete with the producers in the United States of America, who have generally lower costs and a faster growing wood supply, and in Scandinavia, where the state provides considerably greater assistance to their industries than Canadian governments have provided to help this nation's largest manufacturing employer.

20 We are not weeping and wailing. Companies in our industry and their employees are working hard to become more efficient, more productive and more competitive. In Canada we are collectively spending hundred of millions of dollars every year on newer machinery, on environmental protection, on better working conditions, and on improved salaries and wages and fringe benefits.

30 What we are saying is that these tough economic times call for realistic re-appraisals. Our industry exists to make pulp, paper and wood products that people around the world require for their daily lives. In doing so, we attempt to provide a fair and worthwhile living for our employees and a fair return to the investor who helped to build our companies. We do attempt to provide wider social benefits, to the best of our ability, but there is a limit to the resources we can marshall in a given period of time.

40 Such a realistic appraisal must be applied to the proposal we have been studying for the possible





"establishment of an integrated kraft pulp mill and sawmill in this region.

Our interest in such a possibility came about as a result of a specific request of the Government of Ontario, which was seeking to improve the level of services and economic opportunity available to all residents of this area.

Our proposal was conceived and developed further in the 1974-75 period - a period which was one of the most successful in the history of the Canadian industry, when pulp and paper prices moved up significantly, and when return on investment began to reach adequate levels for the first time in more than a decade.

Already our proposal has been subjected to intense public and media scrutiny. Most of the attention has focused upon social and environmental impacts, real or imagined. We ourselves are proud that we have approached the study of our concept as carefully, thoroughly and objectively as we have, with due regard for the socio-economic and environmental impacts that such a project might have.

However, no one should forget that such proposals do not proceed very far beyond the concept stage unless there are good and sufficient economic reasons. Our proposal remains in the concept stage.

The Commission may be interested to know that in all of Canada, today there is only one major "greenfield" pulp complex under construction, and



"that is in the Province of Quebec. That project is being heavily supported by government financing. While we have no inside knowledge about that project, a detailed estimate by a forest industry securities analyst indicates that by the early 1980's, several years after the project is expected to be completed, the price of the kraft pulp must be approximately a full 50% higher than present prices just for that mill to break even.

Therefore, given present conditions, we now believe that an integrated forest products complex such as we are studying would not be financially viable if it were to be completed before the end of this decade as envisaged at one earlier stage, and its viability beyond that period remains in question. The Commission will understand that the complex question of financial viability is most difficult to determine, and must be computed over a long period of years. Obviously, the farther into the future one looks, the more uncertain any projection or estimate becomes. At this point, there are a great many unknown and our proposal must continue to be reassessed and reappraised, in the light of developing trends in major world economies. We are not saying the proposal will never be justified. We plan to continue our interest in the proposal, conscious of the many benefits it would create, including benefits to the residents of this area and to the Province.

As indicated, in our written submission, very





"little more can be done about studying the proposal until we receive the detailed forest inventory that is being prepared by the Ministry of Natural Resources.

With this perspective, I believe you can understand why we are being cautious about the proposed project. But I also believe that you can see that there will be ample time to study and discuss any specific proposal which we might put forward.

We hope that topics covered in the Company's submission and in these remarks today will help suggest issues to be considered in the course of the Commission's Inquiry. We also wish to take advantage of the Commission's invitation to comment specifically on the manner in which it will conduct its Inquiry.

As a proponent of private sector development, the Company is concerned that development should be able to proceed in Ontario in a regulatory environment that not only protects the public interest in such matters as environmental impacts, but also encourages the private sector to expend the necessary time and resources on development. We believe it is essential that whatever regulatory ground rules and development review and approval procedures are established, that these not be unreasonably and unduly restrictive, and that they not be subject to arbitrary and unilateral change.

If the Commission is to consider and make recommendations with respect to such environmental



"ground rules and review procedures for different classes of development, then these objectives should be kept in mind. At present, in both Federal and Provincial jurisdictions, most statutes which regulate development proposals (such as The Environmental Assessment Act of Ontario) still reserve the final decision to a political process, such as approval or reversal, or in some cases modification, by a Minister or the Cabinet. This occurs despite the fact that such statutes typically provide for a quasi-judicial administrative review process before a Board or Tribunal, which prescribes criteria to be met by the proponents of development. While it may be impossible to remove the decision-making process entirely from the political arena, the Commission should consider and recommend with respect to legislative ways and means of isolating developmental-review from the vagaries and uncertainties of the political process.

With respect to the conduct of this Inquiry, we would suggest that the Commission should avoid, as far as possible, duplicating the environmental review process which is to be undergone by various development proposals under the Environmental Assessment Act.

Regardless of our Company's specific interests, we do believe that the Northern region of Ontario has a great unrealized potential. It must be assessed very carefully, with due regard to the desires of all residents and to the realities of economic, social and environmental conditions in



"the region.

We will observe the progress of your deliberations with interest, and we look forward to the eventual recommendations of your Commission.

We do so with optimism, because we believe that your Commission and the Government of Ontario will recognize the important potential of the resources of this region, the benefits that such resources can bring to the people of this region, and the needs of the residents that must be satisfied.

We thank you for your interest and attention today."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Greaves, for your presentation. I hope I can accept your kind invitation to visit your operation, it will be some time in the New Year and on an occasion that will be mutually agreeable to us.

MR. GREAVES: We will look forward to it.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Greaves. Mr. Commissioner, <sup>could</sup> we mark the copy of the written Brief as the next exhibit, and a copy of the oral presentation as the one following.

THE COMMISSIONER: That will be Exhibit 50 and 51.





--- EXHIBIT NO. 50:

Submission by Reed Ltd.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 51:

Presentation by Mr. Kenneth Greaves, Senior Vice-President on behalf of Reed Limited.

10 MR. LASKIN: Next is a presentation by the Red Lake District High School, which I believe will be made by Greg McCann, Vince Keller, Doreen Heinrichs, Dana Robin and Cathy Morgan.

MISS CATHY MORGAN: This Brief is being presented to you and the members of the Royal Commission on behalf of the Grade 13 Economic Class of Red Lake District High School.

- 20 1. "We are aware that some of the area seems more concerned with plans for the immediate future than long range plans. For instance, their major concern is the possibility of another television station and better roads. What people have to realize is that if the mines shut down and another industry does not come in, the area will die. What use will a second television channel be then? People are beginning to realize that there is a limit to the life of the mines. The announcement that Inco Ltd. in Sudbury will layoff 2,200 workers has really opened people's eyes. People of the North understand now that a community cannot survive on just one major industry, especially an industry based on 30 unrenewable resources such as mining. People in the North need to know now whether their community will grow or die, so they can make 40



"plans for their own future.

The Question of Government Responsibility

2. Does the government have a responsibility to keep the community alive? Should the mines close down, would we be expected to go and find jobs in other communities? We suggest that this would not be feasible. Unemployment is already high in other areas of Canada, and they should not be expected to support an influx of unemployed Northerners. People have invested heavily in this area; in homes, cottages and community development. They do not want their investments wasted. What about people who have lived here for forty years? Should they be forced to pay the emotional and financial expense of a move to a new area?

Why Maintain the Community of Red Lake

3. Red Lake should be maintained for another very important reason. Known as the 'heart of the North' it is the service centre for many surrounding communities. These surrounding communities as far away as Sandy Lake and Pikangikum depend on Red Lake for medical services, supplies and recreation. Red Lake is the base of a thriving tourist industry. Tourist camps invest a great deal in the town of Red Lake where they buy supplies and arrange costly transportation through the seaplane services for their clientele. Without base industry the service centres cannot continue in their present capacity.





"Industry and the Environment -  
A Proposal for the Future.

4. To support this community we suggest that it needs another basic industry such as pulp and paper. However, industry should not be allowed to step over government environmental controls. If industry does not adhere to the regulations, strong penalties against the offenders should be strictly enforced. Our environment is our children's future. In the North we have forests and lakes we are proud of. We also have a thriving tourist industry. We believe that industry and the environment can be compatible if they respect each other."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you Cathy.

VINCE KELLER:

"This Brief is entitled Development or Demise.

It can be viewed that Ottawa and Toronto symbolize two parents neglecting one of their two children. While the southern one is close to home and well cared for, the northern one is pushed aside and forgotten.

Well, the time has come for a decision. Irrate and disappointed, we the people of Northern Ontario want to be heard. The Hartt Commission, headed by Justice Hartt, will be our spokesman in matters we feel are very important. This Northern society encompasses distinctive characteristics. Its peacefully quiet and



"friendly atmosphere is a way of life many people find hard to give up with any widespread urban development. Our great abundance of open space and natural recreation resources are also hard to see replaced. But why should we!

Why are the people of this area eager to be heard? It is because our Southern neighbours have too great an influence upon our lives and we are suffering because of it. The fact that we lack most of the services this southern sector has, adds to the confusion and frustration of Northerners. The high cost of food, entertainment and servicing, including gasoline in this area are major problems to which our southern government seem uncommitted to resolve. There may not be a solution to our inflationary problems, but we feel there are solutions to the difficulties involved in a resource based economy, that single non-renewable resource base being mining. I would just like to add to the point about mines, that the history to mine shut-downs is possibly the greatest fear in the community. With a shutdown in mining, the area will likely dissolve, leaving behind it decay and ruin. We no longer desire to be dependent for our livelihood on a fragile economy based on exhaustible resources and external conditions over which we have no control.



10 "Development is the only answer to this complex problem. Reed Pulp and Paper have attempted to enter this area in search of forest reserves, but with falling profits and increased opposition their planned expansion has been stalled. I, personally, feel that this is unfortunate because we must not continue to look too far into the future while neglecting the present. 'We Need Reed' is a NOW slogan, and if this or any other development is thwarted, the area will die. It must be faced. The mines cannot support us forever, nor does it seem healthy to let them, and if we wish to survive, we will need jobs in other industries.

20 Not only will development service our area for tomorrow, but it will provide the impetus for the extension and upgrading of various services such as another television station, roads, highways, housing and general living conditions.

30 However, a prerequisite to any development is the fact that environmental standards must be met and thoroughly enforced, possibly by new departments opened up in the area. Whose standards? Well, unfortunately they'll have to be Southern of course, until Southern politicians come to the realization that the carrying capacity on the thinly soiled Canadian Shield is below that of Southern Ontario. It is ironic that the wildlife understands this concept but 'superior' man does not. To those who worry about pollution

40





"compromise will be a key word, man is a polluter. We can allow a controlled level of pollution; otherwise we will no longer be able to look at the lakes and forests, having had to move in search of jobs elsewhere.

So the question remains, development or demise. It's up to us, and if we do not make the decision in favour of development eventually we will be forced to move. And our Southern 'parents' will feel a slight remorse at her Northern children - in search of a new home. Thank you."

DOREEN HEINRICHS: Mr. Justice Hartt. Our Accounting 45 Class has been discussing the future of Northwestern Ontario, and there are a few suggestions we would like to make on this subject to your Inquiry, and we hope you will take this into consideration.

"Job Opportunities

The job opportunities in the North are minimal. Males can either work in the mines or out in the bush. Females can wait on tables or baby-sit at a minimal wage. Because of the lack of employment population fluctuates. New industry creates job opportunities and the population therefore would increase also. To bring in new employers would require some type of incentive or subsidies on transportation.

Transportation

The bus services in this area is inconvenient. For an example, there is no regular bus route to Cochenour. There is no passenger bus



"unless you want to ride on company subsidized trips. A small bus or van would be ideal and there should be a reasonable charge for these services. The taxis should have flat rates to any area in the district and not vary to suit individual situations.

#### Television

An additional television channel would entertain a lot of people. To sit and watch sports for hours on end is not enjoyable for most people, a greater variety would be appreciated. For Canadian content we are forever seeing sports and highlights on the Olympics. The Olympics were all very interesting, but to see it over and over again is ridiculous.

#### Opening Road

The road from Madsen to Winnipeg is creating new jobs, exchange of goods and conservation of fuel. We will be able to get a wide variety and goods would also be cheaper.

#### Recreation

The only problem with the recreation here is the lack of choice. In the winter you can curl, bowl, skidoo and skate. But there is only one curling rink and this does not provide enough ice time for everyone. All we really need is another curling rink or an indoor arena located in Red Lake. A swimming pool would also be appreciated. In the summer you can swim from July to the middle of August, but then the water is





"uncomfortably cold. There should be dances for people under the age of 18 or a place where they can get together. Those over 18 go to bars or dances, but those under the age of 18 cannot do anything as a group because of the drinking at the community organized events.

#### Education

The education system around here is really bad. In public schools we are not completely prepared for entering high school. We are taught only a few subjects instead/a little of everything. If the teacher doesn't like teaching a specific subject , he or she emphasizes another, usually phys-ed, math or geography. Hardly any English is taught, so when we come into high school we are expected to know a lot more than we do. We don't actually know anything. The curriculum should be the same everywhere in the system and followed closely.

In the high school we don't have many choices in Grade 13 as to what subjects to take. We are sent to Dryden or Kenora if the subject is not offered here. This means leaving our friends and families from around here; however, judging from projected enrolments we may not have Grade 13 next year.

#### Great Circle/Tourism

The great circle should be opened, the road to Pickle Lake for example. Red Lake area has many tourist facilities and if another



"tourist area were opened, it would help to expand our economic base.

Gas

The price of gas around here is a ripoff. Some people pay .70¢ a gallon to run their cars while we pay \$1.05 to \$1.10 or more. An investigation of energy prices should be carried out.

To sum up we would like to see your Commission looking at methods of expanding our economic base, improving transportation and assess, and broadening the scope of communication and recreation. Much of this would be aided by an increase in population and an introduction of stability. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much. It is really your future we are all talking about, and I hope your interest will continue so that you will help us to try and come up with some of the answers; specific answers to the many interesting questions that you have raised. I hope you will always continue to take an interest in the decision-making process that will affect your lives.

MR. LASKIN: Perhaps we could mark the first Brief here as Exhibit No. 52 and the Brief from Mr. Keller as No. 53, and the presentation by Doreen Heinrichs and Dana Robbins as Exhibit No. 54.

--- EXHIBIT No. 52:

Presentation by Cathy Morgan  
Grade Xlll Economic Class,  
Red Lake District High School.



--- EXHIBIT NO.53:

Brief by Vince Keller of  
Red Lake District High School.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 54:

Presentation by Doreen  
Heinrichs and Dana Robbins of  
Red Lake District High School.

10 MR. LASKIN: Now Mr. Commissioner, the next  
presentation is going to be made by the Canadian Paper-  
workers Union, and you will note from the schedule that  
they were originally to make their presentation this  
evening, but due to travel commitments, they have requested  
to make their presentation this afternoon, and it will be  
20 made by Mr. Thomas Curley, who is the Vice-President.

MR. CURLEY:

"The Canadian Paperworkers Union represents over  
55,000 workers in the pulp, paper and convert-  
ing industry throughout Canada, and appreciates  
the opportunity to contribute to the Commission  
30 chaired by Mr. Justice Hartt.

1. The decision of the Ontario Government to  
appoint a Royal Commission to determine  
various effects that a major enterprise is  
likely to have on the physical environment  
and on the people of a community, before  
the enterprise begins constructing is  
40 appreciated. It is a logical and sensible  
step, long overdue. It breaks radically  
with a long tradition which assumed that  
we would all be better off when major (or  
minor) enterprises proceeded unimpeded and  
on the basis of least cost to themselves.





" The side effects of this unilateral approach were enormous social costs in the form of improvident use of raw material resources, serious damage to the physical environment and, often, adverse effects on the people of the communities, sites of the new enterprises.

2. The timing of the Inquiry is opportune. Experts on various environmental matters, experts on natural resources, as well as social scientists, have demonstrated that society must concern itself a great deal more with other objectives in addition to the economic one. Industrial expansion, employment, etc. must continue to receive a high priority but not at any cost. The mounting evidence of a deteriorating natural environment is raising concern and even apprehension about how much pollution we can tolerate and, apprehension about the rapid loss of our aesthetic assets. Similarly, while the pursuits of material things will continue to consume much of man's energy and ingenuity, he is also becoming more insistent that social and cultural matters be given more weight in this equation.

3. Among other things, the appointed Commission will seek to discover a measure of accommodation/among these competing objectives. A final goal of the Commission will be to develop a formula,



" approach or method which, when applied to a proposal of a major enterprise, will give adequate assessment weight to all relevant factors. The approach will, no doubt, be structured so as to produce trade-offs and the decisions as to the trade-offs will depend to a certain extent on the experts and others who are expected to participate.

4. While not stated explicitly in the terms of reference, we assume that the government still attaches a high priority to industrial expansion. The Commission is assigned the role of finding a more sensible and constructive way of proceeding with that expansion.

5, The terms of reference given the Commission are comprehensive and will allow for wide investigations. It is regrettable, however, that the Government should see fit to confine the Commission's work to a specific area. It would, for example, prove a distinct disservice to the people of Ontario should the second term, in the terms of reference, i.e. 'to inquire into methods that should be used in the future to assess, evaluate and make decisions concerning the effects on the environment of such enterprises', be regarded as applying to only Northern Ontario.

6. It will be appreciated that the interest in this study of the Canadian Paperworkers





" will be largely limited to the pulp and paper industry, including the raw material base. The proposal by Reed Paper to establish a major enterprise within the given geographic area offers the opportunity. However, we do not propose to confine our examination to this particular firm, nor to the prescribed area. Moreover, we are not in a position to deal comprehensively in specifics... with matters requiring extensive data for assessing and measuring external and internal variables that might demonstrate what makes the pulp and paper industry tick. Rather, our objective is to limit our examination to certain arrangements and policies obtaining at the raw material base and to some of the conditions, factors and policies that influence and shape the pulp and paper industry and its markets at home and abroad.

7. We do not aim at finding the solution to any problem encountered or to provide definitive answers. That would be far too ambitious on our part. We do hypothesize, however, that certain arrangements, relationships and policies exist for example, in the forestry industry that may impede it from reaching its full potential; if so, the pulp and paper industry would be affected.



- " Similarly, arrangements, relationships and policies may obtain within the pulp and paper industry, and within its markets, that may hinder it from reaching its potential.
8. We further assume that many of these arrangements, relationships and policies have evolved over time in a more or less parochial and ad hoc manner; insufficient concern may have been given to longer run developments, and to policies and arrangements pursued in countries with whom the Canadian industry must compete.
9. According to the Environment Canada (Canada Forestry Service), Canada possesses some 400 million acres of timberland, said to be economically accessible to production. That is more than twice the acreage allocated to farm production. The forest resource is, therefore, the most extensive of our renewable resources. While these two resources differ in some respects, farms being privately held while timberlands are public property (90%) and farms produce many crops while the forest yields primarily one, they have features in common. Both have the capability of producing a great deal more than can be consumed at home. Both must, therefore, seek outlets for their surpluses in foreign markets. Both must be managed skillfully and rely on the sciences in order to optimize output.



10 "10. It is our intention to examine in some detail the policies and arrangements developed and employed by the Ontario Government, especially those that are designed for managing and regulating the Ontario timber crop. We shall assume that these policies were conceived with three broad objectives in mind:

- 20 a) To steadily improve on the quality and quantity of the timber crop by means of the scientific method;
- b) To produce sufficient wood supplies in the most economically accessible locations and at least cost;
- 30 c) To monitor and compare these policies and arrangements with similar policies and arrangements wherever we compete.

40 11. Given this extensive renewable timber resource as the raw material base, Canada has developed a sizeable pulp and paper industry ( and sawmill industry), but not as extensive and certainly not as varied as one might have expected. The opportunities appear to have been present for many years; extensive markets at home and abroad; relatively cheap wood supplies; very cheap power, of which this industry is a rapacious consumer; and, ample and suitable water supplies so essential to pulp and paper production.





- 10 "12. For a variety of reasons, the industry has not fulfilled its early promise. For example, since the early 1950's, its share of the total GNP has steadily fallen from 5.2% to 3.3%. Its remarkably high value level of exports, amounting to 22.7% of Canada's total export value in the early 1950's, shrunk rapidly to 11.7% in the 1970's. Employment in the industry expanded at only half the rate of total Canadian employment during the same period..
- 20 13. We want to examine what the experts have to say about various constraints which have prevented the industry from fuller development; also, the factors that cause the industry to fluctuate, over time, more violently than total manufacturing or the GNP, to which its fortune is said to be linked.
- 30 14. We shall raise a number of questions, such as: Why is the industry confined to produce, principally products having very low earnings yield; is this one reason for the industry's long-term low earnings capacity? Is that confinement self-induced, or is it externally imposed? Why did we have to import 300 million dollars worth of paper, paper board and paper products in 1974? Are we destined to produce first stage products and wood chips? Are the existing constraints insurmountable?
- 40



15. What role does Government play in stimulating or restraining the development of this industry?
16. We shall examine what competition means in a major export industry.
17. Bearing in mind that the pulp and paper industry is a significant export industry (70% of its total gross production was exported in 1974, with a total dollar value of approximately \$4 billion), we shall review certain developments in the industry of our major competitors with a view to comparing these with any similar developments in our industry.
18. In this comparison, and tariffs aside, we assume that any steps taken by our major competitors that lowers the cost of wood supplies, more efficient production runs (through greater integration, for example) and more efficient sales methods, are all factors that are likely to make our industry relatively less competitive and less viable, unless we take similar steps.
19. We shall discuss and raise questions about certain kinds of company decisions . . . character of new investment intentions, locations and production choices, all of which may affect employment in the industry and people in certain communities. For example, Reed Paper has proposed investing in a large kraft pulp mill. Why pulp?





" Why in a different location? Why new capital construction?

20. While the deliberations of the Hartt Commission may well turn up a broader decision-making formula for use in the future in Northern Ontario, there is no assurance that such a formula will be employed, as a matter of course, in the rest of the Province, or elsewhere, at least for some years to come.

21. In view of the preceding assumption, and for other reasons, we believe now is an opportune time for us to explore in what way the workers of the pulp and paper industry might participate with an employer in major decisions that might vitally affect, not only the firm, but also, in one way or another, the employees of that firm.

22. The 55,000 workers whom we represent are deeply committed to this industry. In consequence, we believe that we have a larger role to play and a more positive contribution to make than evidenced by the limited, though important role of annual wage negotiations.

23. Clearly, anything that is done within or outside the industry which affects its long run stability and profitability, is of equal concern to the workers in the matter of employment and income. They have a large stake in the industry .. their



" livelihood.

24. We appreciate that the introduction of worker participation is a long-term development, but so are a number of aspects that we shall be dealing with in this Brief. Thank you Mr. Justice Hartt."

MR. COMMISSIONER: .Thank you very much, Mr. Curley, for your comments on some very interesting issues, and we will be looking forward to seeing you in the future.

MR. LASKIN: May/<sup>we</sup> have this Brief marked as the next Exhibit No. 55.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 55: Brief prepared by the Canadian Paperworkers Union.

MR. LASKIN: We have now approached the time of public participation. The first submission is the Madsen Community Association, and Mr. David Symondson will be speaking to you on behalf of the Association.

MR. SYMONDSON: Mr. Justice Hartt, the following Brief is presented by the Board of Directors of the Madsen Community Association Incorporated, on behalf of the residents of the Madsen townsite, which is presently operating as an unorganized community.

"The townsite at Madsen is a result of the operations of Madsen Red Lake Gold Mines and has existed for some thirty odd years. The mine was sold to Bulora Corporation in 1974 and was closed by that company in 1976. This townsite was fortunate in that a number



"of our residents were able to find employment locally. We are unfortunate in that we have a townsite capable of accommodating 115 families and our present population is 57 families with little or no prospect for growth. We are also faced with no viable alternate source of housing.

Our citizens are concerned with the following points:

1. A renewable resource industry with some degree of product/by product manufacturing located in the immediate area.
2. Enforcement of Acts and Regulations affecting control of pollution of all aspects of the total environment.
3. Regional planning with emphasis on consolidated townsites and municipalities rather than the dispersal which now exists.
4. Monitoring of the basic costs of living in the North, particularly with respect to energy and food.
5. Diversity of communications in the area of radio and television.
6. The high cost of transportation and the limited methods of travel.
7. Since both Federal and Provincial levels of Government benefit heavily from resource industry, we would like to see these figures made public and reserve funding provided from the





" proceeds for either re-settlement of the community or assistance in introducing a new industry and operating the townsite.

10 Since we realize that the enquiry is only in the initial stages, we will only elaborate briefly on each of the above points. Industry in this area has been functioning for about 50 years and we are into the third generation in some families. Madsen is an example of the dependence on a non-renewable resource, and the same situation could occur on a much larger scale if the remaining two mines in the 20 immediate area of Red Lake were to close because the ore ran out or was no longer economical to process. This region needs the stability possible from a renewable resource based economy. However, in addition we also need some of the associated manufacturing located here too. It is supposed to be cheaper to ship processed and semi-processed goods rather than the bulk of the raw materials. Guide- 30 lines should provide for some processing at the source location rather than in the United States or already over-crowded Southern Ontario. The diversity of job positions would enable 40 the area to retain some of our youth who are presently leaving to find employment, and not because they want to leave the area. Pollution controls applied to new factories would mean that the technological advances of



"the seventies and the eighties are being utilized to meet the requirements and wishes of both Government and the people of the Province. Once the mechanics of the controls are established, they must be both monitored and enforced rigidly, with fines and restrictions serious enough to warrant compliance on the part of the industry.

It may not be that more than one new industry will move to a particular locality at the same time. If this situation should arise, or be forecast, then every effort should be made to consolidate the townsites to avoid the duplication of services in both the public and private sectors with the resultant higher costs. The consolidation would also provide a broader base to absorb any shock to the economic life of the community.

In a remote area, such as this is, one expects to encounter some higher prices. The differentials that exist in fuel does not seem proportionate to the distances involved. Our fuel comes from the same source as that used along the Trans-Canada and the same methods of transport are used. Gas costs about \$1.10 per gallon and fuel oil is 56.2¢ per gallon. The natural gas pipeline extends to Ear Falls but not to the Red Lake area. It would at least provide a choice of methods of heating and might also introduce the concept of competition to the suppliers of fuel.





"Transportation costs are often cited for the reason for difference in price, even between here and Ear Falls, which is in some cases supplied from this area.

We have often listened to CBC radio when reception permitted, and have heard some discussion on both CBC radio and television programming. The concept of dial turning may very well be viable in Southern Ontario and if the Canadian Actors and Actresses Union wishes to restrict the appearance of imported performers on CBC, we would suggest that they do not justify it by saying anyone can switch to another channel. We need some alternative to an overload of sports, football Saturday afternoon, hockey Saturday night, and football again on Sunday afternoon. You will note that this is only one weekend and does not include baseball or re-runs of track meets and gymnastics. People living in Madsen are fortunate because if conditions are good, they might sometimes pick up an FM radio broadcast. Notices over CBQ from Thunder Bay for local consumption are a lost cause and this service has been specifically provided for the area.

We trust that the Province of Ontario has provided your Commission with an airplane, otherwise you may find your mobility greatly restricted. A person without their own car is in trouble. There is a daily bus service to Kenora, sometimes you can even make a plane



"connection to get out of Red Lake. Getting back is something else again. The Honourable Leo Bernier has attempted to ease the situation but access is difficult. The nearest major centres are Thunder Bay and Winnipeg. Since Winnipeg is closer, our T.V. and radio come from there, most area residents feel more like Manitobans than residents of Ontario. We would like to see the idea of a highway between Red Lake and Winnipeg pursued. It should result in cheaper goods and services, and access to a wider range of services than are available in an economic unit this small. In Southern Ontario major services are usually only 20 miles away, here the distance is more like 300 miles.

Resource based industries usually result in an outward flow of profits, taxes, and financial benefits. Even the by-product employment is in another area of the Province. We would like to see some form of a contingency fund built up over a period of years so that there will be funding available for a replacement industry, for assistance to residents to relocate, or to help with the operation of the remaining townsite until either of the above are accomplished. Where non-renewable resources are concerned, the closing of the operation is an accepted future reality, and provision should be made for the end while earnings are at their peak. Everyone, Governments, industry, Southern Ontario, and foreign



"investors, seems to profit at the expense of the Northern areas.

There is one last point which we did not mention previously and which we consider to be perhaps the most important, We live in the 'Shield' area of the Province. Housing rules made for Southern Ontario are not necessarily good for us. A point for example would be the provision of water and sewers. Our town-site of Madsen has operated for over thirty years using a Utilidor above ground system for water and sewer services. We have had less problems and shut-offs than Red Lake that is forced to operate on a buried system according to Federal and Provincial housing regulations. We live on top of rock. To bury something fifteen to eighteen feet takes a lot of dynamite. When our people were asked if they wished to move when the mine was closed, their initial reply was 'No'! However, being reasonable they did ask where they might move to. Since very few wanted to leave the area Red Lake was suggested as a possibility. Due to restrictions on water and sewer imposed by Government agencies, lots would cost \$15,000 to \$20,000. and the development of Red Lake effectively curtailed so that our 45 homeowners had to remain in Madsen. If you are concerned with the North, then conduct hearings in the North close to the 50th parallel, and if groups or people from Southern Ontario wish to have input, then let them come here for a change as you and your Commission are doing. Respectfully submitted





"by the Board of Directors, the Madsen  
Community Association Incorporated."

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Symondson. Could  
we please mark copy of that exhibit as Exhibit No. 56.

10 --- EXHIBIT NO. 56: Brief from the Madsen  
Community Association Inc.

DOUG MIRANDA

DOUG MIRANDA:

20 "Thank you Mr. Commissioner for giving me the  
opportunity to speak my personal opinion on  
Northern development in Ontario. I have had  
the privilege to be born and educated in  
Northwestern Ontario. After school it was  
time to go and see the bright city lights  
down East. Six years ago I came back to the  
30 area, preferring it to the skyscrapers of  
Montreal or the hills of Gatineau outside  
Ottawa, or the scum and filth of the water-  
front at Toronto. I now again have the un-  
surpassed opportunity to hunt in the green  
forest and fish the blue rivers and streams,  
and enjoy the wilderness as mother nature  
40 intended for us to enjoy. Although some-  
times I feel we are being penalized for living  
in Northern Ontario because of the high price  
of gasoline and other necessities, the bene-  
fits in some ways make up for it. There may



"be a time in the far away future that the green forest in small sections may have to be cut to furnish our country. There may be a time in the far away future that the Government may have to resort to contracting the small sections for natural resources. But the time is not now. The time is not now for me to sit back and watch major companies strip and rape our forests, dirtying and soiling our waters and stealing our natural resources, or pollute the fresh air in the North. It has not been a good record for development of the North. It appears that when the market drops, rather than invest and research the area, the companies are pulling out, thus leaving behind townspeople with a house not yet paid for in many cases, which has little or no market value whatever. Reed's forestation to date has a terrible track record. Some large companies are deliberately avoiding building up business within the municipalities so we have places like Sioux Lookout, and Ignace where the municipal tax dollar comes straight from the working man and the small businesses. Even the proposed development in this area, which I believe initiated this Commission, plan to build their site somewhere between Red Lake and Ear Falls. Yes, this does create employment, but what about the almighty dollar? It is a small price I think, for business dollars. To me this proves that companies don't wish to





"take an active part in our communities.

10 Instead, they wish the biggest profit at the  
least expense. I feel that with proper care  
and planning taken now, with what the  
companies have, there is no need for future  
expanding in the last large area of forest  
and wilderness. This last bit of wilderness  
is priceless, and can never be replaced. It  
sickens me to think that I am going to have  
to tell my children how life was in Northern  
Ontario, rather than not having a chance to  
share it with them. My suggestion to you  
is to advertise and encourage tourists to  
20 come back to the area, perhaps promote so  
that the sportsman comes back. With the  
proper program the wildlife and fish could be  
perpetual.

I feel that development in the North should  
be restricted to only developing the area  
30 enough to gain easy access for our large  
Northern area."

Thank you for giving me the opportunity to  
speak.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Miranda,  
40 for your Brief.

MR. LASKIN: Could we file this copy of Mr.  
Miranda's presentation as an Exhibit.

--- EXHIBIT NO. 57: Brief submitted by Mr. Miranda.



MR. WALTER PAPIEL,  
Dryden, Ontario.

MR. PAPIEL:

"I feel priveleged in having been allowed to participate in the open session at Dryden on November 9, 1977. At that time I was representing the members of Canadian Paperworkers Union, Local 105, in submitting a paper entered as Exhibit #25. The content of some of the Briefs submitted to your Commission in Dryden have been the subject of serious discussion. On this occasion I am not representing Members of the Canadian Paperworkers Union. I am submitting this to you on my own volition and expressing some general concerns of several hardworking citizens of this community. We have faith in the sincerity of your Commission, if you would extend the privelege of participation further I would again be appreciative in bringing to your attention the following.

It was pointed out in a brief presented by the Tourist Outfitters that their fly-in camps are in jeopardy, due to roads being built into remote areas where these exist.

I have three pertinent questions that may very well be answered in evaluation of the presentations you have received, or by the spokesman for the tourist group.

1. Why would the camp owners assume that having a licence for a fly-in camp on a lake of the size described give them



- " exclusive rights to the use of such lake?
2. Are the camp owners also suggesting that fly-in camp owners should have full control of vast areas around or leading to such lake?
  3. Are these camps owned by Canadian citizens?
- I would suggest rather that the tourist trade be looked into closely since it seems that tourists from another country are entering our area in increasing numbers.
1. Many do not stay at any tourist resort.
  2. They do not use the services of a guide, a job our natives handle very well.
  3. They bring with them their own food and supplies, many leaving empty cans etc. in their wake.
  4. They bring with them drums of gasoline, depriving our Government of the gasoline tax needed to maintain the roads on which they travel.
  5. During hunting season, they buy their licences following which they roam our countryside at will, carrying all types of high-powered rifles, and are known in some cases to be violating our hunting laws.

We all appreciate the tourist trade, and it is not suggested that the tourist is undesirable; quite the contrary. However, our laws are clearly written and these roads make remote areas accessible to our enforcement officers. Following the appearance of this Commission in





"Dryden, some of our respected men have been subjected to criticism through the media and otherwise regarding some of their views. These views are shared in varying degrees by many and pose questions regarding the relationship of our Native people to the rest of our society.

It is fairly common knowledge that our original Native Canadians have ready access to funds from Government Benefit Programs.

It is interesting to note these in the field of education assistance, health, housing, equipment for private or collective enterprises and most recent, the funds made available to them for research and preparation of submissions to this Commission.

Funds for all of these are received through Government agencies from the taxes imposed on the productive workforce and taxable corporations. It would appear then that by their own volition or urging from other sources, the Native people are reducing these sources of revenue in their submission to this Commission.

It is imperative that all walks of life in this area are assured of their rights. If the properties and agreements pertaining to the Native segment is being exploited or violated, then these must be protected; likewise the rights of any other segment of this society. Literature expounding the healthy, wealthy and beautiful country in which we live has found its way into all corners of the globe. Surely there is room and facilities sufficient for us all to live, work and play in congenial harmony



"as one people and not segregated. All that seems necessary is a mutual cognizance and respect of each others' rights, needs and desires.

In conclusion, I might add that this would include industrial expansion in proportionate and proper perspective. It can not be ignored that this is one of the major sources of livelihood to many Canadians, revenue for the benefit programs that provide for our disabled, aged and those otherwise in need, the necessary tax dollars for the economic function of our Provincial and Federal Governments."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Papiel, for the benefit of your personal views.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you Mr. Papiel. I will mark a copy of your exhibit as Exhibit #58.

--- EXHIBIT NO.58: Mr. Walter Papiel,  
Dryden, Ontario.

MR. LASKIN: Is there anyone else who would like to make a submission at this time, if so would you please come forward. If there is not, Mr. Commissioner, I would suggest that we adjourn until 7:30 this evening.

--- The dinner adjournment.





--- on resuming at 7:30 p.m.

10 MR. LASKIN: Could we call the evening's session to order. Let me just say to those of you who were not here this afternoon that after the scheduled presentation there will be a period of open participation, when any individual can come forward and address Commissioner Hartt. Certainly if anyone wishes to do so, just come and identify themselves either to me or to Gaylord Watkins sitting beside me, and we will ensure that you have a chance to speak later on this evening.

20 Now Mr. Commissioner, the first presentation this evening is by the Ministry of the Environment, and the spokesman will be Mr. Walter Giles who is the Assistant Deputy Minister, Environmental Assessment and Planning Division.

30 MR. GILES: Thank you. May I first introduce on my right, Dennis Caplice of the Environmental Improvement Branch, and Ronald Potts, Acting Regional Director for the Northwestern Region, and on his left, David Young Region Senior Environmental Planner, who will be pleased to assist me in any questions, if there be any, at the end of our presentation.

40 "On behalf of the Ministry of the Environment, we appreciate this opportunity to appear before the Commission and present an overview of what is contained in our submission. The purpose of the Ministry of the Environment's submission to these information hearings is to provide the Commission and the public with:

1. An understanding of the role of the



- " Ministry as it relates to the area north of the 50th parallel in Ontario.
2. Some insight into the Ministry's concerns in the North, and
  3. some suggestions for establishing the direction of the Commission.

It is my intention tonight first to cover briefly:

1. The role of the Ministry and its legislation
2. The organization of the Ministry
3. The Canada-Ontario accord, and
4. the Federal Environmental assessment and review process.

I will then discuss in more detail:

1. Our Ministry's concerns north of the 50th parallel.
2. The need for environmental safeguards in the North.
3. The economic implications of pollution control.
4. Some suggested points to consider with respect to structuring the hearings, and finally
5. I will cover the issues that we feel the Commission should address.

#### The Role of the Ministry

The role of the Ministry of the Environment is the overall protection of the natural environment to prevent degradation by man's activities. In order to accomplish this, four goals have been set.



"Goals:

"These goals are:

1. The control of contaminant emissions to the environment.
2. The establishment of environmental safeguards in planning.
3. The improved management of waste and water, and
4. The maintenance of environmental quality through restorative and enhancement measures.

Legislation

In order to achieve these goals, the Ministry administers the following statutes.

1. The Environmental Protection Act.
2. The Ontario Water Resources Act.
3. The Pesticides Act.
4. The Environmental Assessment Act.

The Environmental Protection Act

The Environmental Protection Act enables the Ministry to control the emissions of contaminants to the environment by requiring any person who intends to construct any facility which may emit a contaminant, to obtain a certificate of approval.

Similarly, certificates of approval are required for any system, or disposal site for solid waste management, any sewage system or any stationary source emitting to the atmosphere.

The minister can initiate prosecutions or issue control orders where environmental problems exist.

The Ontario Water Resources Act

The Ontario Water Resources Act controls the





"pollution of Ontario surface and ground waters and the taking of water.

It requires anybody contemplating a waterworks or sewage works to obtain a certificate of approval before proceeding.

Again, prosecutions and orders are tools available to the Ministry to ensure correction of water pollution problems.

#### The Pesticides Act

The Pesticides Act was established to control the use and the possible harmful effects of pesticides and to regulate the sale of pesticides in Ontario.

There are also provisions under these three statutes for the passing of regulations establishing specific standards of environmental quality which must be achieved.

#### Increased Emphasis on Prevention

The Environmental Assessment Act marks a basic shift in the Ministry's strategy from our traditional role of environmental management and protection to an increasing emphasis on the preventative approach.

There have been successes with the present environmental control process which would suggest that many of the severe effects, at least upon the physical environment, can be eliminated or reduced to manageable proportions for new ventures.

It is, however, important to be able to predict and understand the effects of proposed developments early in the planning stages so that decision-makers can consider them.



"This preventative function has been enhanced by the passing of the Environmental Assessment Act.

The Environmental Assessment Act

The Environmental Assessment Act was enacted to establish a planning process in Ontario whereby all potentially significant effects on the social, economic and natural environments by a proposed undertaking are identified and evaluated at an early stage. This permits alternative solutions, including remedial measures and the alternative of not proceeding, to be considered by the decision-makers.

It is also to ensure that those responsible for proposing as well as approving an undertaking, give due consideration to the means of avoiding or mitigating any adverse environmental effects prior to the granting of approval to proceed with the undertaking.

To some extent the objectives under the Act are not unlike those of your Commission, although the Act focuses on proposed undertakings while your Commission is engaged in a more general study.

In effect, what the Environmental Assessment Act says is: 'let's look before we leap'.

Organization

I would like to briefly touch on the organization of the Ministry.

The Ministry accomplishes its objectives through central functions located in Toronto and through





"the regional operations division.

#### Central Function

The central function is responsible for policy and procedure development, technical specialization and consultation, assessment and approvals, and a comprehensive laboratory service.

#### The Regions

The Ministry's regional operations division consisting of six regional offices, and twenty-three district offices, is responsible in the field for program delivery across the Province.

#### Approvals

Important in the Ministry's ability to control environmental damage is the approvals function.

In order to ensure that proposed planning programs, projects, policies and legislation in Ontario incorporate the necessary safeguards, the four Acts set out a series of approvals which must be obtained from the Ministry of the Environment.

Our submission provides an outline of the type of approvals required and the area of the Ministry responsible for the approval.

The approvals activities of the Ministry require technical support, which is supplied by the specialty branches such as the Air Resources, Water Resources, and Pollution Control branches, as well as the regional offices.

#### UTILITIES (Sewer and Water)

The Ministry of the Environment is also the



"delivery agency for Provincial sewage and water projects.

The purpose of the utility function is to provide assistance where needed to municipalities to meet Ministry requirements for construction of water and sewage works.

This activity while primarily in place to solve existing health and environmental problems, also supports urban development in the Province and facilitates economies of scale.

In many cases the Ministry also operates these facilities on behalf of the Municipality which then pays a user charge.

#### Resource Recovery

As well, the Ministry is concerned with the development and implementation of a comprehensive waste management program for the conservation and recovery of resources.

It carries out research into waste processing technology and markets for recovered resources.

#### Control Function

As I mentioned earlier, the delivery function of the Ministry is carried out through the regional offices which plan, direct and coordinate the Ministry's programs in the field.

They are also responsible for monitoring emissions and enforcing the Ministry's standards and regulations.

I would like to just mention our Ministry's



"involvement with the Federal Department of Fisheries and the Environment.

#### The Canada-Ontario Accord

In 1975, the Governments of Ontario and Canada, recognizing that the two senior levels of Government have interests in the field of environmental quality and control, signed the Canada-Ontario accord.

This was designed to establish a coordinated effort in the protection and enhancement of environmental quality.

#### The Federal Earp Process

As well the Federal Government established by Cabinet directive an environmental assessment and review process under the Minister of Fisheries and Environment. This process applies to any undertaking carried out by Departments or agencies of the Federal Government.

These undertakings are not generally subject to Provincial legislation.

The Ministry of the Environment co-ordinates the Provincial input to the Earp process when it affects projects in Ontario.

The polar gas proposal will be reviewed under the Earp process since all pipelines that cross Provincial boundaries are under Federal jurisdiction.

#### Concerns North of 50'

Having covered the administrative aspects of the





"Ministry, I would like to turn now to what our concerns are north of the 50th parallel.

The Ministry of the Environment's role is the same throughout the Province. However, certain features of the Northern portion of the Province result in special emphasis being given to certain concerns.

The vastness of the North with its seemingly endless resources appeared in the past to promote a pioneering outlook in which only the rate of exploitation was a concern.

Recent events, however, have shown that environmental safeguards are equally as important in the North as in the South.

Some of the factors in the North create unique problems. Let me give a few examples:

1. The increased time and cost of construction in the North due to severe weather conditions, short frost-free periods, and the nature of the terrain.
2. The reduced buffering capacity of the Northern lakes makes them particularly susceptible to acidification.
3. The dependence of industrial growth on resource extraction which results in the 'boom/bust' type of town development.
4. By their nature resource-based industries have wide-reaching environmental effects.
5. The effects of the climate and terrain



" on construction, availability of spare parts, and ability of the environment to respond to disruption.

The climatic conditions in the North shorten the period of biological activity which in turn lowers the degree of regeneration as well as assimilation of wastes.

This, therefore, requires a longer period of time for the natural systems to respond to man's disturbances.

I want to just mention a few examples in the North which point out the serious environmental effects which can result from inadequate environmental safeguards.

The first example is in the Sudbury area, where sulphur dioxide fumigation has caused damage to the surrounding vegetation as well as acidification of local recreation lakes.

Another example involves the effects of the pulp and paper and chloralkali plant at Dryden on the English-Wabigoon River system, and the people downstream.

Finally there are the problems associated with leaching from gold mine tailings in several locations in the North.

These problems are worthy of concern, and similar occurrences must be avoided where possible in the future. It is necessary therefore to have environmental safeguards in the North.





"The Ministry, however, does not simply transpose Southern concerns to Northern situations, but where possible gives recognition to the regional disparities in assessing requirements.

The fact that the Ministry's standards take into account the assimilative capacity of receiving waters and atmospheric dispersion capabilities provides an automatic adjustment to local conditions.

In order to implement proper safeguards, however, it is important to understand what the effects on the overall environment will be. This must be done early in the planning stages in order that these effects can be addressed.

There will also be a need to make difficult judgements when situations are identified where an economically attractive development may jeopardize the survival of a particular species or plant or animal or adversely affect intangible values.

Such decisions are especially difficult when the development threatens a species or resource which has no apparent economic value. Our submission suggests some of the factors which should be considered in such decisions.

The Ministry is concerned about all these aspects and feels that it is important to be aware of the complexities of the Northern environment, and to have safeguards to protect that environment.

I want to take a few minutes to deal with the



"effects on the economy of environmental safeguards.

Environment and the Economy

10 In discussing the economic implications of environmental standards in Ontario, we feel that the argument that environmental standards are driving away investment in Ontario is largely unsubstantiated.

20 In fact it appears that Canada's uncompetitiveness is attributed primarily to high wage costs, price and wage controls, small markets and labour unrest rather than environmental controls.

As well, Ontario is not the only area with environmental standards.

Other jurisdictions with which Ontario must compete for investment are also concerned with protecting the environment and have similar standards.

30 In our submission we talk briefly about the situation in the U.S., Sweden and other Provinces.

We feel that the decision, therefore, to invest in or outside of Ontario will not likely be based on Ontario's environmental requirements alone.

40 When talking about the economic effects one must also consider the negative effects of pollution.

Pollution itself causes many types of damages, some of which can be measured in terms of dollars. An example of this would be the cost to a downstream user to treat water polluted by a development upstream.



"There are also pollution damages which are intangible and difficult to measure, for example the health effects.

As well there are positive implications of pollution abatement.

1. An example of such a benefit is the improved efficiency of an industry by recycling useable by-products which were previously wasted.
2. Another benefit is the creation of new jobs associated with the designing, manufacturing and installation of pollution abatement equipment.

It would be naive of me however to suggest that there are no negative economic effects of pollution control. Pollution abatement equipment does cost money and it is possible that some economically marginal investments may be affected because of these additional costs.

These costs, however, do not appear to have prevented investment by the two major industries in Northern Ontario to date. (Forestry and mining).

The seven kraft pulping operations in Northwestern Ontario have completed, or are carrying out major modernization or expansion programs.

Similarly, new mine/mill operations built over the past few years indicate that this industry can function within Ontario's environmental framework.

Public Participation and the Commission Processes





"In the Commission's request for submissions, it asked for suggestions for handling the hearing process.

We have included a chapter in our submission dealing with what we feel are important features of any public participation program.

I will touch briefly on some of the main points.

#### Interest Groups

The first is the involvement of interest groups.

We regard the input of citizen groups as a resource to be valued and utilized to its fullest potential in the work of the Commission.

#### Information

Another point and probably the most challenging aspect of the Commission's activities after this initial round of meetings will be generating and sustaining public interest and ensuring that the Commission hears from everyone who can provide meaningful input.

This will involve an effective public relations program for the dissemination of information, and the continued education of the public.

#### Structure

The actual structure of the hearings is important as well. There are many subtle details which the Commission may wish to consider in deciding where, when and how to conduct its hearings.

As well it is important to structure the hearings



"to the lifestyles of the people and communities involved.

It is also important that the format of the hearings does not intimidate people who wish to participate. An atmosphere that invites dialogue is important.

We hope that many of the points discussed in this chapter of our submission will assist the Commission in establishing the format of future hearings, although we are certain that many of the points raised are already being considered by the Commission.

Finally, I would like to address the issues that we feel the Commission should focus on in the course of its hearings.

#### Issues

##### Introduction

Recognizing the broad mandate of the Commission, it will likely be necessary to identify particular issues to be concentrated on over the course of the next three years.

In order to assist the Commission in deciding the direction in which it should concentrate its efforts, we have included a chapter dealing with what we feel are some of the more important issues that the Commission should address.

##### Desires of the Local People

The first area of concern is understanding the desires of the local people in order to address the social and cultural implications of



"development. An appreciation of their aspirations and way of life is also required.

It is our hope that the Commission can make recommendations as to how planners of projects in the North should take into account the wishes of the people affected.

It is also hoped that the Commission could address the question of Native rights and claims and their relationship to development and provide some insight and at least partial solutions to conflicts arising out of this area.

#### Northern Economies

The economy of the North is another issue of particular concern. The Commission might wish to investigate the nature of the economy of the North and consider alternative ways of resolving the problems related to it.

The solution might lie in bringing in secondary industries, stretching out the lifetime of industry based non-renewable resources, or in training the local people for the jobs that are available in an effort to decrease reliance on transient labour.

#### Co-ordinated Planning

The North is particularly sensitive to sudden change. The recovery from social or economic changes as well as changes to natural environment is slow.

It is important to have a comprehensive planning





"framework in order that effects can be predicted and mitigated. We feel that the Environmental Assessment Act will help to improve the planning of projects in the North. However, the Act functions best within a planning framework where the broader policy outlines exist.

The Ministry of Treasury, Economics and Intergovernmental Affairs is co-ordinating the preparation of the Northwestern Ontario development strategy.

This strategy represents the combined evaluation of all Ministries' proposals regarding the economic and social development of Northwestern Ontario.

It is, however, a general discussion of policy and does not provide the planning framework required.

The Commission should consider how these strategies affect the North and recommend their implementation or alteration as deemed necessary.

At the same time, the Commission could make recommendations as to how the Environmental Assessment Act should be applied to private undertakings in the North.

Another point I would like to make related to this planning topic concerns the lack of industrial tax base for small communities, both organized and unorganized, in the North.

This makes it difficult to fund the necessary



"services required by the communities.

The Commission may therefore wish to investigate this concern and where possible make recommendations to improve the existing situation.

Environmental Implications

Another issue worthy of consideration is the degree of environmental protection required in the North. In our previous discussion on the need for environmental safeguards in the North, we have expressed our feeling that there is a definite need to consider the effects of development on the Northern environment.

The degree of protection of the environment, however, can range from a recognition and utilization of the environment's natural regenerative and assimilative capacities to a requirement that all man's activities be matched by the best practical or best available technology.

It is our hope that the Commission could shed some light on the expectations of all segments of the population regarding the degree of environmental safeguards desired.

There has also been discussion lately about who has the responsibility for managing these resources with particular emphasis being placed on the forest industry.

It is important to manage renewable resources in order that they may contribute to the needs of the people on a continuous basis.



"We feel that it would be useful for the Commission to investigate the management of resources and make recommendations regarding the improvement of existing practices.

#### Transportation and Communications

I understand that the Commission has already been introduced to some of the problems of transportation in the North.

The large transportation distances add significantly to the cost of products for the Northern people. This is especially true in areas where there is not a well developed transportation network.

These large distances also provide communication barriers.

It is our hope that the Commission could give some thought to the needs of the various communities and make recommendations regarding the expansion of transportation and communication networks in Northern Ontario as these are generally closely allied with development.

In assessing these systems, the Commission should consider the negative as well as positive effects of expanding the networks.

#### Decommissioning Projects

Up to now we have been concentrating on the planning and construction of undertakings but we should not lose sight of the problems associated with projects that have been abandoned.





"If not properly rehabilitated, an abandoned project can continue to pollute the environment for years. An example of this is runoff water from mine tailings.

The Decommissioning of projects have implications for all aspects of the environment, including the towns with which they are associated.

The Commission may wish to evaluate and make recommendations on the mechanisms for handling abandoned operations, particularly where town sites exist.

#### Data Base

We have discussed transportation and communication barriers earlier. There may be an information barrier as well.

It is evident that in order to make informed decisions on Northern development a certain level of detail must be available to the decision-makers.

The Commission may wish to assess the amount of data presently available or presently being compiled and make recommendations as to the adequacy of this information and the means of making it available to all who need it.

#### Wilderness

Another issue that carries with it a lot of emotion and amplifies the different schools of thought between the North and South is that of wilderness.



"The portion of Ontario north of the 50th parallel contains large areas of land that have not yet been committed to a particular use.

There are those who wish to maintain areas within Ontario as wilderness.

The Commission may wish to consider this concern for wilderness areas, and make recommendations as to the extent of wilderness which should be reserved.

#### The Reed Proposal

Finally, I would like to explain the status of the Reed proposal to locate a new wood-using complex in the Red Lake/Ear Falls area, and to supply it from new wood limits north of the 51st parallel.

This proposal has been designated under the Environmental Assessment Act, and therefore cannot proceed until an environmental assessment has been approved by the Government.

As well, the activity of implementing forest management plans on public lands after July 1, 1978 by the Ministry of Natural Resources, is also subject to the Act and cannot proceed until an approval has been received under the Environmental Assessment Act.

It is our understanding that the Ministry of Natural Resources expects that an approval resulting from the forest management environmental assessment, will provide a framework governing



"Reed's forest management and operating plans.

The Ministry of Natural Resources plans to submit its forest management environmental assessment for review by the end of 1977.

It will also be necessary for the Ministry of Natural Resources to address the broader land use planning considerations for this area, and it is expected that MNR will do this through its West Patricia Land use plan.

As it appears now, the order for submission of documents under the Environmental Assessment Act related to the Reed Proposal, is as follows:

1. MNR's forest management environmental assessment will be submitted later this year,
2. The submission of Reed's E.A. on the mill complex and woodsoperation is expected around mid-1979 at the earliest.
3. It is expected that the environmental assessment on the West Patricia land use plan will be submitted in 1980.

The Commission may wish to advise the Government by interim reports on how these environmental assessments should interact and whether any or all should be deferred pending further reports from the Commission.

A point that we would like to make in order to clear up any possible misunderstanding is that the Environmental Assessment Act takes precedence





"over the memorandum of understanding between the Province and Reed Ltd.

Section 6 (1) of the Environmental Assessment Act provides that licenses required for an undertaking subject to the Environmental Assessment Act, cannot be issued before the proponent obtains an approval under the Act.

This therefore prohibits the granting of a licence to Reed for any harvesting of timber on the tract of land in question prior to the granting of approval to do so under the Environmental Assessment Act.

#### Conclusion

In conclusion I would like to say that it is the intention of the Ministry of the Environment to play an active role in the proceedings of the Commission and to assist the Commission wherever possible to achieve its goals.

If there are any questions regarding our submission or on anything that I have not mentioned here today, we would be pleased to answer them for you so that we may be of assistance in the future."

MR. LASKIN: I wonder, Mr. Giles, if I could ask you a few questions. You just referred to the Reed project being brought under the Environmental Assessment Act, and I understand that that was the first private undertaking brought under that Statute. Can I ask you, are there any criteria within the Ministry which determines



whether or not a particular project will be brought under that statute, and secondly, are there any proposed projects north of 50 which might be brought under that statute in the future?

10 MR GILES: I would ask Mr. Young who may be able to answer that question.

20 MR. YOUNG: When the Environmental Assessment Act was being drafted, one of the most critical issues we had to resolve was the method of bringing matters under the Act. The experience in the United States, of which you may be aware, with their National Environmental Policy Act, there has been a great deal of litigation resulting in its early years from lack of legal clarity as to what matters would be under the Act and which would be exempt from the Act, so we sought in the Environmental Assessment Act to establish something definite, and when we brought forward the Bill to the House, it proposed only 30 undertakings that had been designated by regulation, would be subject to the Act. As a result of a large number of submissions heard by the standing committee of resources development, that principle was altered for the public sector to say that all public sector undertakings would be subject to the Act unless specifically exempted. So when the Act came into force, there were 40 a large number of exemptions granted, and there has certainly been a lot of flack about those. If I could just take a minute to explain what the exemptions tried to do, that might be helpful to the Commission.

First, we tried to exempt matters which were too insigni-



10      ficant to merit an environmental assessment, or which  
were already well regulated elsewhere. Secondly, we  
tried to exempt the matters which were too far  
advanced in planning, because this has been a major  
source of difficulty in the United States, and when it  
comes into force, do you apply it retroactively, or do  
you recognize that the ground rules have changed and  
try to identify the point where it becomes fairer to  
apply the new rules. So that is what we did in a  
number of those controversial exemptions, they have  
been for matters which were considered by the Govern-  
ment to be too far advanced.

20      The third type of exemption was for programs which were  
on-going, and where the application of the Act brought  
the program to a halt until everybody took out a few  
years to prepare an environmental assessment. For  
example, that kind of thing would have been Natural  
Resources Forest Management program. The Government  
30      granted a temporary exemption with a time limit on it  
to allow time for preparing of the environmental  
assessments required.

40      Now with the private sector, the principle in the Act  
is different, only undertakings that are designated by  
regulation<sup>are</sup> subject to it. The first such undertaking  
was the Reed proposal, the second undertaking was a  
proposal by Inco to develop a hydro-electric dam on the  
Spanish River, and the Ministry of Natural Resources  
has recently announced that the proposed development of  
the Onakawana, north of the 50th parallel near Moosonee,  
would be the third undertaking.





10 Now the Act has been implemented on an occasional basis, starting first with the public sector and secondly with municipalities. The public sector meaning the Ontario Government Ministries and the agencies, and secondly with municipalities, conservation authorities and the third general phase is expected to be the private sector, but in the interim, while we are phasing out the other two steps, there will be these individual designations. But the three undertakings I have mentioned are the only ones thus far.

20 Finally, you mentioned the question about criteria. Our experience at looking at what happened in the United States and in trying to draft something which was tight enough to hold water legislatively, but it is very difficult to set up a group of criteria which ascertains what has a significant environmental affect. In the final analysis, it comes down to a matter of professional judgement as to whether the impact is something that is significant enough to merit this type of process, and in its wisdom the Legislature said that that kind of judgement would reside in the Provincial Cabinet, so we use criteria in carrying out a rough screening of projects and then we make recommendations to the Cabinet on the basis of those criteria. That is how it all happens.

40 Q. Thank you, Mr. Young. There was another area that Mr. Giles touched on, and that concerns environmental standards and safeguards, and some of the problems related to the North of Ontario in that regard. Can I ask you, are the existing environmental standards and safeguards uniform throughout the Province, or are



they less stringent in the North than they are in the South of Ontario.

MR. GILES: I think in the submission we indicate that we try to take local conditions into account, so I asked our Regional Director who has that responsibility to elaborate on that.

MR. GOTTS: I think the question really leads to a double-edged answer, if you will, because in some cases we find it reasonable to relax the standards in the North because of remoteness and the particular situation at hand, and on other occasions we would find it necessary to apply the full letter of the law and maybe extract a little more.

To give you a simple example of the early one, in terms of dealing with solid waste disposal sites in small communities where the standards may suggest that we extract the full sanitary landfill type of process that is experienced in the South in developing and operating sites on that basis, in the North where we are dealing with a very small community and a transient population, like being a tourist and so on, the taxes within the community, this puts a particularly onerous burden on the community that we in effect stage programs where we bring their operation along at what we consider a reasonable rate to avoid a health hazard and so on, and still not stick to the whole or full letter of the regulation. Conversely, in terms in dealing with new developments and so on, we also recognize the sensitivity of a Northern environment, and probably go through the full letter in some of our Northern developments. I





think some of the new mine developments in the Pickle Lake area, and so on, where we have applied the full rulings. The best technology we know how, that is, and where in the south that may not have happened in some circumstances.

10 Q. The only other area I want to ask about relates to the Polar Gas Pipeline project, which you mentioned, Mr. Giles, and that you pointed out, it is always subject to Federal assessment under Federal Environmental procedures. Can you tell me what role you believe your Ministry should play in the assessment of that project.

20 MR. GILES: Mr. Caplice will elaborate on that.

30 MR. CAPLICE: The Polar Gas Pipeline project is clearly<sup>a</sup>/Federal jurisdiction. The gas arrives potentially in the high Arctic, and would be conducted by pipeline through those lands and then into Manitoba, and then ultimately into Ontario, so the jurisdiction is Federal, the Federal-National Energy Board, had it been our practice and policy with regard to that type of project to enter into discussions and come to an agree-  
40 ment with the appropriate Federal agency, that they will play the lead role, that the process will operate on the project, namely the Federal one, and we will participate in the early stages when the guidelines are being developed for the proponent as in the case of Polar Gas, and at the stage where the documentation is fully down on paper and the submissions are being made to us, and to





the appropriate Federal agencies, we will co-ordinate the Government of Ontario's review of that document, and participate as interveners at the time that the matter goes to Hearing. You clearly have to recognize though that in the process that you are dealing with a Cabinet Directive and not a piece of legislation. The Environmental Assessment Review is that sort of public hearing on the matter, and makes recommendations to the Federal Cabinet, and our Cabinet, of course, has every right in the political process to make recommendations similarly, so that participation is one of being in there early to assist in the setting of the guidelines, and then in participating in the co-ordinated review by Ontario Government Ministry, and then feeding the information at the time the matter goes to hearing.

The closest thing to that now, that is happening in Ontario, is the proposed refinery at Eldorado Nuclear which has now been proposed for Fort Hope, an area just to the east of Fort Hope, and we are participating in that sort of process that I have just described to you. We have been there with counsel and various Government Ministries of Ontario represented in the Hearings, and will re-convene on that matter some time early in December, I believe.

Q. I take it the Ontario government or your Ministry will hold its own hearings?

A. No, there will be no hearings under the Statutes of Ontario because Crown Corporations and things like pipelines are clearly Federal jurisdiction. We've had to recognize that and we have worked out appropriate mechanisms for doing it.

Q. Alright thank you, those are all my questions.



THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much gentlemen. I anticipate seeing you further in the future.

MR. LASKIN: Perhaps I could mark the Brief of the Ministry of the Environment as the next exhibit, No.59, and I believe the next presentation is to be made by the Red Lake Businessmen's Association and I understand it will be made by Mr. McLeod.

---EXHIBIT NO.59: Submission by the Ministry of the Environment.

K.C. McLEOD

MR. McLEOD: Mr. Commissioner, on behalf of the Red Lake Businessmen's Association I would like to express our appreciation for being able to bring this topic for discussion before you and it is, of course, highway west of Red Lake.

I would like to say before we start that this is only one step in a broad program which we have outlined and which we feel that some day when the mines here, when the mines are a depleting resource, and we are trying to establish some program whereby when the mines should close that we would have some kind of economic stability for the area. And this as I take it is just one step in the program.

Now, "in the development of an area, roads play an important part in shaping the industrial and social aspects of any community so located. To promote business in municipalities in our northwest, you must have people, and therefore in the initial planning stage favourable access to and from these communities



"is essential to their pgrogess. A prime example is the Red Lake area with its several scattered communities, which sprung up like Topsy at the various mine sites and, of course, eventually roads were built to connect them later. One township would have sufficed with advantages accruing at a time when the mines were producing and capable of lending support.

"PROPOSAL:

"The Red Lake-Balmertown area is more or less isolated. Highway 105 running southward to the Trans-Canada, 108 miles away, still means a drive of 370 miles to Thunder Bay and 310 miles to downtown Winnipeg. Since all of the business places here do 80% of their business with Winnipeg wholesale firms, we definitely need a direct road westward to Werner Lake Road, or that area, and thus to Winnipeg. This route would have the following advantages.

1. The distance by road would be approximately 100 miles less to Winnipeg.
2. Freight rates would be reduced. The problem now is that there is very little back-haul and thus the present high rates to compensate for lack of revenue on return trips.
3. This direct route would encourage visitors rather than discourage them, since tourists now must drive back over the same road, No.105, to Vermilion Bay.
4. This new road would be the start of a new circle route from Winnipeg to Lac Du Bonnet, to Red Lake and then by 105, Vermilion Bay,







"Kenora, and return to Winnipeg or better still return via Thunder Bay on No.11 to Fort Frances.

5. This direct route could be the start of a new northern highway loop eastward from Red Lake to the Lake St. Joseph area and eventually connect up with Highway No.11 north of Lake Superior.

6. It would open up an altogether new region which has its own resources of timber limits, mineral deposits and tourist areas.

"ROUTE:

A. An extension of the present Highway No. 618 (which is presently under construction by Natural Resources to Trout Bay) from Trout Bay and the Douglas Lake area to Werner Lake and then to the Manitoba boundary and Winnipeg, from Red Lake to Werner Lake, a distance of some 60 miles.

B. An extension of the present Dixie Lake Road westward to the Werner Lake Road, a distance of 60 to 75 miles.

"Route A has the advantage of leading directly into Red Lake and should be approximately 15 miles shorter. However, the terrain south from the Trout Bay area is rugged by nature with numerous ravines, rocks, streams, etc. and could be more costly for construction.

"Route B, the Dixie Lake Road, has the disadvantage of being 15 to 20 miles further and would intersect Highway 105 some 10 miles south of Red Lake and Balmertown. However, the terrain with a series of sand ridges and less rock would



"appear to be less costly.

The Businessmen's Association prefer Route A since it is a more direct route into this area and traverses an area rich in timber limits and a tourist area second to none. We, therefore, request the Government of Ontario with the Ministry of Transportation and Communications to make a preliminary survey to determine the feasibility of a direct western route to the Manitoba boundary at Werner Lake and budget funds for the construction of this direct route as soon as possible."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. McLeod. We will mark a copy of your Brief as Exhibit No.60.

---EXHIBIT NO.60:

Submission by the Red Lake  
Businessmen's Association.

MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, the next presentation is by the Red Lake Camp Operators Association and I understand it will be made by Mr. Hugh Carlson.

HUGH CARLSON

MR. CARLSON: Mr. Justice Hartt and members of the Commission.

"My name is Hugh Carlson and I am here speaking on behalf of the Red Lake District Camp Operators Association of which I am a director.

"We are a newly-formed organization, a group that has a potential of approximately 50



"members. Many of our membership have been active and are still active in other tourist associations of Northwestern Ontario.

"The reasons for our forming the Association are threefold.

"No.1, to promote tourism in the Red Lake area.

"No.2, to act as a liaison between the tourist operator and the Ontario government ministries that we as tourist operators must associate with.

"In view of the fact that we feel the Tri-Municipal Committee would not properly represent our interests, our Association wishes to represent tourism as it exists in the Red Lake area to the Commission on the Northern Environment. We feel that tourism has not realized its full potential in the area but that through coordinated efforts through tourism and industrial development we can ensure that one industry does not suffer from the other's advancement.

"We, the Red Lake District Camp Operators will, with the aid of the Commission, endeavour to research the effects of development on tourism and submit to the Commission our interpretation of the necessary controls to be implemented to protect tourism in the Red Lake area. We intend to submit an in-depth report on the effects of tourism both directly and indirectly on the economy of the Red Lake area.

"We of the Camp Operators Association feel that tourism in this area is unique. In





"view of this fact we wish to extend an invitation to you, Justice Hartt, to tour some of our tourist facilities in the upcoming season. It is our feeling that a visit of this nature would further your understanding and would be of valuable assistance to you and the Commission.

"The Red Lake District Camp Operators Association will continue in its participation in the inquiries of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment, and we would like at this time to thank the Commission for the opportunity to voice our opinion in our area.

"Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Carlson. I might say the relationship that you suggest having with the Commission is one also that I foresee because the work that has been done by you will be made available to us and also I would be very happy to accept your kind invitation, sir. Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Thank you, Mr. Carlson, and we will mark Mr. Carlson's brief as Exhibit No.61.

---EXHIBIT NO.61:

Submission by the Red Lake Camp Operators Association by Mr. Hugh Carlson.

MR. LASKIN: The next presentation, Mr. Commissioner, is by the Red Lake Inter Agency Co-ordinating Committee and I understand it will be made by Cathy Wilson.



MS. CATHY WILSON,  
The Red Lake Inter Agency Co-ordinating Committee

MS. WILSON: Mr. Justice Hartt and members of  
the Commission, "PART I - THE HISTORY OF THE INTER  
"AGENCY CO-ORDINATING COMMITTEE

10 The Inter Agency Co-ordinating Committee (IACC)  
is a voluntary citizens' committee concerned  
with and involved in the social and economic  
development of the Red Lake District. The  
committee was established in 1970 as a direct  
20 response to several specific and pressing needs  
of the community at that time. It was felt by  
the various government agency staff that a local  
group working together on a regular basis could  
more readily identify needs, and work towards  
their resolution, than individual agencies work-  
ing in isolation from each other. Thus IACC was  
30 formed and continues to function as a loosely  
structured group working on an ad hoc basis  
within the Red Lake, Balmertown municipalities  
and surrounding unorganized communities.

"The present membership includes the following:  
Ministry of Community and Social Services  
Municipal Welfare  
40 Children's Aid Society  
Northwestern Health Unit  
Ministry of Culture and Recreation  
Day Care Centre  
Principals and Guidance Counsellors  
Clergy  
Private Citizens



- " Local Social Service Boards and Committees
- Harmony Centre (a Sheltered Workshop  
for the Handicapped and  
Mentally Retarded)
  - Red Lake Reception Lodge (Hostel)
  - Red Lake Indian Friendship Centre
  - Alcohol and Drug Committee.

"Over the seven years since its formation, IACC has tended to concern itself with specific problem areas such as day care, optometric service and housing rather than address the broader challenge of long term planning for social programme delivery in an isolated area. This orientation has not been the result of a lack of interest in long term needs. Indeed, IACC has in response to Government requests from local input, made considerable effort in preparing and presenting what we felt to be constructive plans for the district.

"Our tendency to deal with specifics is a direct result of the very nature of the problems and the context in which we must deal with them. First of all, most of these problems are of a crisis proportion before any attention is given them as a result of the very limited resources available in the immediate district.

"Secondly, the staff of the various agencies are for the most part carrying an increasingly heavy workload. Due to the limited services offered by all levels of government, any agency staff





"person finds himself administering a number of programmes which in a large centre would be represented by an equivalent number of staff. Again, these same people tend to sit on numerous Boards and Committees, thus making additional demands on the limited expertise. Therefore, the average field worker in Red Lake-Balmertown has little time or energy to devote to long term analysis and planning for social development.

"Finally, and without doubt our most serious reservation with regard to the utilization of our resources in this regard, has been our past experience in making policy recommendations to the Provincial Government. Our major attempts to put forth rational and practical recommendations for local social service delivery programmes, at the request of the Provincial Government, have met with continuing disregard and almost automatic negative reaction. Thus IACC has consciously decided to direct its resources and expertise to more immediate problems over which we feel we may have some control.

"PART II - IACC PERCEPTION OF THE ROYAL COMMISSION  
TO DATE

---

In writing this preamble, we do so with the intent of making the point that the Royal Commission on Northern Environment must first prove to the citizens of this District, and to IACC in particular, that the effort and energy presently being requested of the local populace to make recommenda-



"tions will not be another futile exercise in 'Brief Writing'. It is crucial that this process be the final one in a long series of 'requests for local input', and that the next stage be constructive action on the recommendations of the citizens of this region, within the broader context of the geographic area under consideration.

"In making this presentation to the Preliminary Hearings, the Committee finds itself in somewhat of a quandary over what is expected in the initial submission. Despite the advantages of the very wide terms of reference within which the Commission is working, it is important for the Commission to understand that guidelines and parameters are essential in order to establish a relevant context for submissions. Even if the guidelines must be altered or expanded at a later date, there must be some finite structure established in order to facilitate meaningful discussion. It is not reasonable to expect citizens or groups unaccustomed for the most part to public participation of this nature, to be able suddenly to discuss a concept as broad as the 'Northern Environment'.

"The low profile approach adopted to date by the Commission has mitigated against the development of a local public awareness about the Commission other than by the established groups and organizations such as municipalities. While



"presentations from these existing interest groups are inevitable and desirable, it is also essential that the views of the citizens of this district be heard, because their views may not necessarily coincide with those of the established groups.

Therefore, it is incumbent on the Commission to facilitate citizen involvement beyond the present affiliations and structures if a realistic overview is to be obtained.

"Without the presence of Commission staff working in the region, these Preliminary Hearings are being held in something of a vacuum. There has been no initial field work carried out by the Commission to familiarize the public with the process anticipated or even the significance and meaning of a 'Royal Commission' and 'Preliminary Hearings'. Printed material is useful as a general introduction but is not an adequate substitute for meetings and discussions with Commission staff. The availability of staff would have been more conducive to participation than the apparent absence of any personnel whatsoever. A long distance collect call to Toronto cannot be considered a realistic alternative.

"The lack of Commission staff who are living and working in the North can hardly go unnoticed. This approach is reminiscent of the typical government strategy to appease the North through the eyes and ears of 'southern experts'. As long as this strategy is continued, the Commission will inevitably narrow the potential input to those groups





"already in existence.

10 "The minimal utilization of local media, particularly the press, has again reinforced the image of a Toronto-based Commission. Although not an entirely adequate substitute for personal contact, the presentation of the Commission, its objectives and guidelines, through a series of articles in local newspapers could have enhanced the level of public awareness considerably, especially as an introduction to the Preliminary Hearings.

20 "Another source of important input throughout the North must be the students presently in Grades 12 and 13. For it is this group who will have so much to lose or gain in any future developments. Their views are worthy of consideration during this process of consultation.

30 "Finally, if the Commission sincerely wishes to precipitate real public discussion, it must understand that the average citizen may not feel that he or she has the experience or expertise to make a presentation to a Royal Commission in its present context. Without a considerable change in strategy  
40 by the Commission, it will not achieve one of its stated goals - that is, learning from the residents of the North their aspirations and expectations for the future.



"PART III - IACC AREAS OF CONCERN

IACC in identifying areas of concern for consideration by this Commission does so having made the following assumptions.

1) The economy of the Red Lake District is one based on the extraction of primary resources, both renewable and non-renewable. The resulting boom and bust growth cycle inherent in such primary industry towns almost inevitably leads to their eventual decline. In order to avoid this historical cycle, IACC supports in principle a diversification of the existing economy through the introduction of secondary and tertiary industry. We feel that the long term protection provided through secondary and tertiary industries must be part of the overall economic goals in order to alleviate the insecurity of a one industry town.

2) The inevitable by-products of industrialization such as increased population, greater demands on existing facilities and resources, and the transient nature of some labour groups must be anticipated and planned for. It is crucial that a re-evaluation of existing environmental standards be conducted in order to maintain the northern environment. The planning and developing of an adequate level of relevant social and community services must become priorities for all levels of government, industry and the population in general.

3) The various levels of government must not



"only commit themselves to a rational growth strategy, but must also commit the means to implement the strategy, whether they be financial, legislative or of a human resource nature.

"Given these general assumptions, we would like to outline very briefly at this time, those factors which must be considered if an expanded economic base and the resulting population increase are to be part of our future. We should also emphasize that these problems without exception already exist in the present communities. Thus any development will not only accentuate them, but also introduce new ones, thereby placing an even greater burden on the existing structures and services.

"1) HOUSING

- (a) - the shortage of adequate shelter at a reasonable cost
- (b) - the lack of reasonably priced serviced lots
- (c) - the proliferation of patchwork solutions due to little concentrated effort in this field
- (d) - the necessary acceptance of substandard and overcrowded housing.

"2) HEALTH

- (a) - the need for more specialized medical services locally or alternative provision for providing them





- " (b) - the high cost of acquiring specialized treatment both to the individual and to the government when care must frequently be provided outside the province
- (c) - the often inappropriate nature of treatment received in larger centres because it is administered outside the physical environment which causes or contributes to the condition - for example, mental health or tuberculosis
- (d) - the lack of any Home Care Programme for the aged and chronically ill.

"3) TRANSPORTATION

- (a) - the inadequacy of present transportation links by road, rail and air to larger urban centres, with the resulting high cost for goods and services.

"4) RECREATION

- (a) - the very limited facilities in existence and the resulting lack of space for certain activities - for example, public skating
- (b) - the lack of an adequate tax base to finance new facilities
- (c) - the general lack of planning of joint facilities by the three municipalities of Red Lake, Balmertown and Ear Falls
- (d) - the inappropriateness of certain regulations regarding recreation facilities in a northern environment
- (e) - the proliferation of problems such as delinquency due to the insufficient



" recreational programmes.

"5) SOCIAL SERVICES

- (a) - the difficulty experienced by local staff in providing social services due to the number and variety of demands outside their field of responsibility and expertise
- (b) - the total lack of federal representation at a local level in the social service field - for example, Manpower
- (c) - the lack of Government recognition of the defficient level of professional supervision and consultation available to workers in small isolated communities
- (d) - the lack of suitable credit programmes designed to upgrade social agency staff whilst working on the job.

"6) CULTURE

- (a) - the lack of cultural activities such as the performing arts, even on a seasonal basis
- (b) - the lack of professional stimulation sufficient to attract specialists into the District - for example, advanced music and art instructors
- (c) - the virtual absence of an organized approach by the university community to provide cultural and educational development opportunities to Northern residents.

"7) EMPLOYMENT

- (a) - the underemployment of certain groups of people with specialized skills and talents



- " (b) - the lack of alternative employment opportunities
- (c) - the assumption prevalent in single industry, male dominated communities that women can contribute only in a domestic setting or in low skill, low status employment.

10 "8) GOVERNMENT

- (a) - the continuing indifference of government policy and decision makers to the identified needs and recommendations as specified by the residents
- 20 (b) - the inadequacy of service provided by travelling bureaucrats of the 'south' with romantic notions about the 'north'
- (c) - the continuing belief by Government that 'decentralization', 'reorganization', and 'creation' of new ministries is the long awaited panacea for our problems.

30 "9) MEDIA

- (a) - the persistent bias presented in the urban media about the north
- (b) - the misrepresentation by the media of the facts, events and resident expectations in order to proliferate southern myths about the north
- 40 (c) - the frequent patronizing and simplistic presentation of the region's needs and interests.

"While the preceding is not meant to be an exhaustive list, it covers the basic areas that we feel should be of concern to this Commission. Many of them are only symptomatic of the more fundamental





"problems of poverty and alcoholism so prevalent in northern communities. By addressing itself to these specifics, the Commission hopefully will make recommendations which will alleviate them, not exacerbate them.

10 "We are attaching copies of a number of Briefs which have been prepared by IACC in the past. They should provide the necessary background to these remarks and to our formal submission which will be presented at a later date. In it we will attempt to deal with the specifics listed  
20 above within the context of potential long term development and with an emphasis on rational and practical recommendations.

"We look forward to further dialogue with the Commission and thank you for the opportunity to make our views known.

30 "In closing, may we offer the following quotation:

"'WE TRAINED HARD ... BUT IT SEEMED THAT EVERY TIME WE WERE BEGINNING TO FORM UP INTO TEAMS WE WOULD BE REORGANIZED ... I WAS TO LEARN LATER IN LIFE THAT WE TEND TO MEET ANY NEW SITUATION BY RE-  
40 ORGANIZING: AND A WONDERFUL METHOD IT CAN BE FOR CREATING THE ILLUSION OF PROGRESS WHILE PRODUCING CONFUSION, INEFFICIENCY AND DEMORALIZATION.'

Petronius Arbiter, 210 B.C.

Thank you."



10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Cathy,  
for your very straightforward presentation. I assure you  
that many of the things that you have articulated so well are  
very close to my mind as I come here and go to any of the  
other communities. I appreciate the cynicism that I know is  
so close to the surface and I don't know what I can do about  
that at this stage, but I can assess what you say very care-  
fully and I assure you that I will, and I will look forward  
to seeing you again.

20 MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, if we could  
mark that last brief by Cathy Wilson as Exhibit No.62, and  
I would suggest at this time that we take a short coffee  
break after which there will be a period of open participa-  
tion and let me say that we welcome anyone who wishes to  
come forward and address the Commission, to come forward at  
that time. It would be helpful if you could come up to me  
and identify yourselves.

30 ---EXHIBIT NO.62: Submission by the Red Lake Inter  
Agency Co-ordinating Committee,  
by Cathy Wilson.

---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

40 MR. LASKIN: Mr. Commissioner, I would like to  
call upon Helen Garrett from Poplar Hill.

MRS. HELEN GARETT

MRS. GARETT: Mr. Commissioner, Poplar Hill  
has been my home for about three years. Poplar Hill is a



small Indian community about 80 miles north of Red Lake. It is accessible only air. I don't speak for the women of that community but as a woman who has shared community life there for only a short time. I came to Poplar Hill from Ottawa, familiar with instant breakfast, talk radio shows, baby-sitters, car pools, all the concomitance of suburban living. In Poplar Hill I became aware of people and a way of life I never dreamed existed. My friends there have never been inside a bank, have never driven on the 401, have never had an appointment for a hairdo at a beauty salon and they have never been at a movie in a theatre. All of them can see mountains of fish, they can skin a rabbit in seconds without making a mess, and they can warm an icy cabin while I am looking around for a match.

Over the past month they and I, speaking a language that is a mixture of English, Ojibway and sign language, have learned something of one another. We have shared joys at the beginning of a new life. We have shared anxiety when someone is ill. We have shared grief when someone has died. At these intimate moments of the life of a community we have discovered we are one; we can be one in concern for our children and our lands.

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mrs. Garrett. The people of Poplar Hill are certainly very fortunate to have you in their community. I remember very well the conversation I had with your husband the other night. Thank you very much.

MR. LASKIN: I would like to call upon Ellie Lemon on behalf of the Health Committee for Senior Citizens.





MRS. ELLIE LEMON

MRS. LEMON: Members of the Commission. I intended to speak to you tomorrow but sitting here tonight I thought I would follow an inspiration.

10 This is from the Members of the Health Committee under the instigation of Mr. Earl Carver. He was appointed by the government to serve on our District Health Council.

20 We had our District Representatives on the Board at home, Mr. Joe Gilla, Mr. George Aikens from the Red Lake Pioneers, and Mrs. Sheppard of the Red Lake Pioneers, we have the Rev. Ian Harland and myself, and we have Mrs. Pasloski, who was Superintendent of Matthew's Manor. Excluding the unorganized territory such as Madsen, etc. the approximate number of Senior Citizens now residing in our area, in Red Lake now exceeds 108.

30 The Improvement District of Balmertown exceeds 40. Now the Balmertown group is a loose little group composed mostly of rugged individualists who so far seem to be able to handle the problem of retirement fairly well.

40 The Red Lake Pioneers have a Drop-In Centre and at Red Lake the apartment complex for Senior Citizens is appreciated and filled to capacity but both groups feel most strongly that the health services for Senior Citizens must be extended so they may stay within their communities and not be uprooted from family and friends and transported 170 miles to Pinecrest.

Matthew's Manor at Cochenour was the first satellite home for the aged established in the province under Bill 108. However, the legislation restricted the eligibility for admission to ambulatory Senior Citizens only.



The criteria for admission is most strict and is judged by the Board 170 miles away.

The above-mentioned community approached the Board, Pinecrest Homes, and the District Health Council to have four to six beds in the Manor approved for occupancy by extended care residents.

Beds in the Margaret Cochenour Memorial Hospital, it is an acute care hospital. Beds are continually occupied for extended period by the elderly patients requiring minimal care, creating unnecessary high costs to the taxpayer. This request was presented to the Board of Management of Pinecrest Home for the Aged and the answer was that the per diem cost of providing extended care services for such a small group of people would be exceptionally high and could not be justified.

Also, that present legislation only allows Boards of Management operating homes in the territorial district to provide residential services in satellite homes.

The District Health Council proceeded with a survey which was to cover the needs of Senior Citizens in the whole district.

At the time of their hospital survey in Brent Lake three beds in our District Hospital were occupied by minimal care chronic patients. This is estimated at over \$100 a day where home care, which would be most reasonable, would have served the purpose quite well.

The Commission will undoubtedly receive briefs from District Health Council which was appointed by the government as an advisory council to the government. You will also receive briefs from the Northwestern Health Unit and you will be receiving further briefs more fully from the Inter Agency Co-ordinating Committee who are interested in





10 this too. These briefs will cover more realistically the needs and the recommendations to assist the area in providing for Senior Citizens within their own community. We only wish to prove to the Commission that the Senior Citizen group of the Red Lake District are willing to assist voluntarily in any endeavour with regard to survey or anything that is required to improve aid to patients.

20 Statistically we cannot fit under the various Ministries which deal with care of Senior Citizens. Therefore, small communities should be allowed to decide their own needs and Ministries should be prepared to co-ordinate services in the last mile communities to operate on a group basis, and not to have to come under one Ministry which requires questionnaires before you operate under them. If we were allowed to integrate, we have another home, which is not only mentally retarded, but care of Senior Citizens, we are forced in this area to illustrate - we being a small community are forced into integration and it works out fine. There is no reason why it cannot work in the Senior Citizens field too.

30 We would press for an investigation towards establishing a home care service or homemaker's service such as at Fort Frances and Kenora.

Thank you.

MR. LASKIN: Is there anyone else in the audience who would like to come forward?

40 THE COMMISSIONER: May I just say that this is partially in an answer or perhaps not an answer, but a clarification of our point of view of something that was said earlier this evening, that this Commission is not, of course, a government agency as such, in the sense that it is not answerable to any government department; we are a completely independent organization set up by the government but answer-





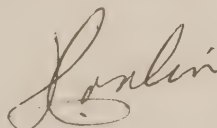
able solely to the Legislature in terms of making recommendations to that Legislature, and I said at the beginning and I say now that what we are trying to do is involve the people of this community and other communities in the north in the decision-making process which will determine their future. That is easy to say but it is a very difficult thing to do, and any assistance you can be to us in relation to that I assure you that we will assimilate and pass on in terms of recommendations to the government.

I apologize that somehow the hearings today became very formalized and I am not sure exactly how, and I don't know whether that has any effect in relation to the number of people who wished to say something. May I say that I apologize for that, I am not sure exactly how it happened but it just developed that way somehow. In any event all the Commission staff and myself will be around and anyone who wishes to say anything to any of us we would be delighted to hear you as to any recommendations you have as to how we should carry on this process and what you think are the important issues we should be directing our attention to in the future.

So if there are no further submissions this evening we will adjourn until tomorrow afternoon at 2:00 P.M. when the formal submissions will proceed but as I said the staff or myself will be around as long as anyone is here and if anyone wants to talk to us we would be very pleased to meet them.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT:



(Thomas F. Conlin),  
Official Reporter.



CA20N  
Z1  
-77N21

Governments  
Publication

ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT



Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Red Lake, Ontario, on November 15th, 1977,  
on commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5:00 P.M.  
and 7:00 P.M. - 10:00 P.M.

Thomas F. Conlin,  
Official Reporter.



INDEX OF SPEAKERS

Mr. Al Ludwig	606
Mr. John Edwin Fahlgren	621
Chief Ben Quill & Gordie Peters	645
Ms. Jean Evans & Ron Robinson	648
Mr. Duncan Wilson	666
Mr. George Green	671
Mr. John Jeffries	677
Mr. David Meadows	688
Mr. James C. Seeley	700
Mr. Tom Faess	702
Mr. Ormond Sharpe	707
Ms. Terry & Fiona Robinson	714
Mr. Hugh Carlson	716
Adjournment	720

\* \* \* \* \*

INDEX OF EXHIBITS

No.63	Submission of Campbell Red Lake Mines Limited	620
No.64	Submission of Mr. J.E. Fahlgren	644
No.65	Submission of Chief Ben Quill, accompanied by map	648
No.66	Submission of T.R.E.E.S. by Jean Evans and Ron Robinson	666
No.67	Submission of Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Association of Professional Engineers with appendices	670





INDEX OF EXHIBITS (Cont'd)

No.68	Submission by The Griffith Mine and John Jeffries	688
No.69	Submission by Mr. David Meadows	699
No.70	Submission by Mr. J.C. Seeley	702
No.71	Submission by Mr. Tom Faess	707
No.72	Submission by Mr. Ormond Sharpe	714
No.73	Submissions by Fiona & Terry Robinson	716
No.74	Submission by Mr. Hugh Carlson.	719

\* \* \* \* \*



ROYAL COMMISSION

ON THE

NORTHERN ENVIRONMENT

Hearing held in the Canadian Legion Hall,  
Red Lake, Ontario, on November 15th, 1977,  
on commencing at 2:00 P.M. - 5.00 P.M.  
and 7:00 P.M. - 10.00 P.M.

- - -

BEFORE:

Mr. Justice E.P. Hartt - Commissioner.

APPEARANCES:

John I. Laskin, Esq.           )  
C. Gaylord Watkins, Esq.    )    Counsel to the Commission.  
J.D. Crane, Esq., Q.C.       )



---On commencing at 2:00 P.M.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Before we start the afternoon session today may I just express one word of welcome, to thank you for coming out to participate in the Commission hearings this afternoon. I assume you know why we are here. I said  
20 yesterday we are here basically to listen and to learn and hear what you have to tell us. There will be several more formal submissions at the beginning of the afternoon and after that we will be delighted to hear from any of you. I don't want you to think it is necessary to have anything written out or any paper with you or any formal submission of any kind, it is just that we want to have assistance in any way and if you  
30 have anything to say we would be very, very pleased to hear it.

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, today or this afternoon, our third session here in Red Lake, we have a number of scheduled submissions. As Mr. Hartt mentioned, beginning with the Campbell Red Lake Mine Limited, a company that I am sure you are all very much aware of. Then going on  
40 we will hear from Mr. Fahlgren from the Cochenour Willans Mine and a local group also well known, called T.R.E.E.S. and then from the Lake of the Woods Chapter, the Association of Professional Engineers. Then at some time we will have a cup of coffee and then after that we will have an opportunity for any of you to say what you wish. You might even be able to convince the men who operate the cameras to turn off the  
50 lights and we will have a calmer meeting at that time.

Speaking for Campbell Red Lake Mines this afternoon will be Al Ludwig, the General Superintendent at the mine. Accompanying him is Les Sanderson, the Mine's Chief Geologist, retired and a consultant now, as well as Mr. Jock Poulton. Mr. Ludwig, please.





AL LUDWIG

MR. LUDWIG: Mr. Justice Hartt and Members of the Commission. Campbell Red Lake Mines Limited is located in the town site of Balmertown, approximately 12 kilometers from the town of Red Lake.

"We are pleased to have the opportunity to present a preliminary summary and background on conditions and problem areas that apply to our operation in the Red Lake Mining Division.

"As well we welcome this opportunity to outline some of the issues that we feel the Commission should address during its inquiry. We note with approval that the mandate of the Commission - for the first time, anywhere, to our knowledge - defines the area north of the 50th parallel as one with its own set of special circumstances and problems.

"While we have attempted to distinguish some of these economic and social problems and describe them in brief, we should like to emphasize that they are all inter-related matters - no one concern exists in isolation; all have substantial bearing on the present operation of the industry and its prospect for the future, and on the people of this area of the North.

"Company History

"Going back into the company history, George and Colin Campbell staked 12 claims on the south shore of Balmer Lake, in January, 1944, which later became the nucleus of one of the most viable gold mines in North America.



"Campbell Red Lake Mines Limited, was incorporated by letters patent on July 18th, 1944, a four-compartment shaft was started in June, 1946, and the first ore sent to the mill in June of 1949. To December 31st, 1976, over 6.85 million tons of ore have been processed with a gross value of \$235.3 million.

"Employment

"The company maintains a payroll of approximately 330 people of which 140 work underground. Of the total employees, 68 per cent live in Balmertown, 19 per cent in Red Lake, 9 per cent in Cochenour, 2 per cent on McKenzie Island and 2 per cent in Madsen.

"At present, there are 15 job openings which have not been filled; these unfilled jobs are the minimum required to maintain the current underground development and production program, and do not represent requirements for expansion.

"The following table indicates the ethnic composition of the work force, by nationality:

German	24
Ukranian	7
Finnish	3
Portuguese	6
British	3
Hungarian	3
Italian	15
Polish	17
Dutch	4
Belgian	1
Czechoslovakian	4
Yugoslavian	5
American	2 and
Canadian	236.

"There are 12 native Indians among the 236



"Canadian-born workers.

"The Company for some time has relied on a seasonal basis - in effect, a two-seasonal flow both summer and winter, which depends on the hunting, trapping and fishing seasons. These workers are trained and experienced, and thus can be accommodated into the work force on this seasonal basis. Ideally, of course, the Company would prefer full-time workers.

"While this seasonal employment has worked well in the past, in helping maintain employment requirements, there has been a disruption in the pattern this year. For reasons which we cannot ascertain, very few native peoples have applied for work. The number employed is well below the average of the last few years.

"Immigration

"As can be seen from the breakdown of employment (by country of origin), the Company has had to rely substantially on immigrants who are willing and capable of working, and living, in the north. Most of these workers prove to be both efficient and stable. They do not move to other towns or to larger cities, to compete with others for jobs, or to rely on welfare assistance.

"In view of the above, it is all the more puzzling that the Department of Immigration has made it very difficult for such people to enter Canada and to take employment which is available in the north. It is impossible at present to bring in the relatives of those already working here. Among the reasons given by the authorities





"are unemployment in Canada or inexperience in mining.

"Manpower

"Whenever possible, the Company attempts to employ resident Canadians suitable for employment, who may or may not possess mining experience but are without employment (due to lay-offs or mine closing elsewhere). At present, however, there are restrictions on relocation allowances which are discriminatory to the skilled worker. A miner, with no children, and earning in excess of \$15,000 a year, is not eligible for relocation allowances. A miner with a family of three, and earning more than \$17,500 annually, cannot qualify for moving assistance from the government. Since wages and salaries in the mining industry are among the highest in all major Canadian industries, these restrictions are especially severe; many highly skilled mining personnel earn higher than the above limits. But clearly, such a person, now located in Newfoundland, for example, would find it financially difficult to move many hundreds of miles to new employment in Northern Ontario.

"The opportunities for women to be employed in the north should be carefully examined - both for single and married women."

We have installed facilities at Campbell to permit us to employ women, as an application arises. We have two women working in the mill at the present time and during the summer months we hire approximately 55 to 60 students and of these approximately 25 are girls.



"The Community

Several model communities have arisen since the 1950s in Canada - fully serviced, offering adequate housing, social, recreational and cultural facilities - as the result of major mineral discoveries and subsequent mine development. The provision of these amenities is considered necessary, in fact, essential, to attract personnel and provide them with the amenities of life - in short, to create and maintain a stable work force and community.

"This ideal is beyond the reach of older mining developments which occurred at a time when modern community planning concepts were not applied, when companies and governments were not co-ordinating efforts toward building efficient, centralized communities in the north.

"In the case of Campbell Red Lake, our employees live in five separate communities.

"This not only necessitates commuting to and from work, it also very seriously fragments a population which, from the point of view of efficiency, should be living in one community; it impairs seriously efforts to expand housing accommodation and to upgrade the quality of life of miners, their families, and others who depend on the mine for their livelihoods.

"Housing and community facilities are essential to maintain a viable operation in the north."

And in our opinion should be considered as an extension of the mine plan.



10 "They will become even more critical in the years ahead if, as has been forecast in recent studies, there will be fewer young people entering the labour force in the 1980s. This would suggest that mining companies in remoter areas must be able to offer, not only reward-  
ing job opportunities, but full access to family housing, recreational, educational and cultural facilities.

20 "Of special importance is the the attitude of the miners' wives toward the housing and community facilities that are available. It quite often is the wife who will determine whether a man will accept a job and whether he will remain<sup>in</sup>/it. The quality, as well as availability, of housing is therefore of critical importance.

"Housing

30 "While adequate housing is but one of the amenities which a worker expects to find in a mining community, it obviously is not the critical one.

40 "It is important now (and has been for some time) that Balmertown be expanded to meet the housing requirements of workers and their families. At present, we cannot provide sufficient and conveniently located housing for the number of employees which we require to maintain our existing operation.

"Eleven employees of the Company right now are without proper housing; eight more require larger accommodation which is unavailable.





"These demands are over and above the housing requirements of the 15 additional employees which we could and would like to hire at present.

"We estimate that there is a current requirement of at least 100 more homes in Balmertown.

"In our view, there are a number of reasons for this serious shortfall in housing and related community facilities:

"1. Capital to build homes, and operating expenses to maintain them, are extensions of the primary mining plant operation and must be provided by the industry. Since that is the case, it seems to us that the capital and operating costs should be taken fully into account under the tax structure that applies to mining in the north. Unfortunately, there is concern as to the stated intentions of the Ontario government in this regard.

"2. The present provincial restrictions on town expansion - specifically in requirements for sewage treatment - are unduly severe in our opinion. Urban standards, however appropriate they may be elsewhere, are extremely expensive and cannot be economically justified in a town of relatively small population. Some time ago, the expansion of Balmertown was considered - an increase of approximately 200 houses. Planning authorities, however, required an outlay for a sewage plant of about \$1.7 million, which could not be justified in a town of 1,200 people.



"3. Private land and housing developers will not risk the large amounts of capital required for town development. The high risk nature of mining prohibits such investment.

10 "4. It is impossible at present for local residents to purchase shore-line property, either for permanent housing or for recreational use. Most of the land is patented ground, owned by private citizens or inactive mining companies; while the owners in some cases may grant annual renewable leases, these are inappropriate for a person wishing to build a permanent home. The Ministry of Natural Resources now conducts  
20 lotteries when shore-line areas are designated for recreational use; but this land cannot be purchased by residents - leases only are granted.

"In order to alleviate the housing shortage, we believe consideration should be given to the following:

30 "a) A revision of tax policies so that they recognize the corporate costs involved in providing housing.

"b) A review of environmental standards as they apply to northern communities."

40 We should not be governed by the same environmental standards in our area as in densely populated areas. For instance, in Sweden they make use of the existing facilities and use abandoned two-compartment shaft to pump raw sewage down one side and clarified liquid flows out the other side. We have a very similar situation here in Balmer-town. We have an abandoned mine shaft, a two-compartment shaft within the town site. Something like this could be



utilized and it would accommodate extra houses as a result.

At Kirkland Lake they have a similar facility where they pump raw sewage down into several mined-out mines to take advantage of a cheaper sewage facility.

"c) There is a further element to the housing needs of the area, and that is the desire for housing by retired employees. This might seem, at first glance, to be a secondary problem. But in fact, it must be an important part of any consideration of housing accommodation. Retiring employees have spent most of their lives in the area; most would prefer to stay, rather than leave their homes and friends to relocate elsewhere. At present, they face the reality of moving, since there is insufficient housing for active employees. The forced (and at present, unavoidable) disruption of the lives of retired employees and their families has a seriously adverse effect on the Company's ability to attract workers and to build life-time stability into the fabric of the community.

#### "Recreational and Other Facilities

"In addition to housing, it is necessary to provide amenities and services which make northern life attractive - to a reasonable extent, comparable to those of larger centres.

"Industry is responsible at present for putting in place these facilities.

"At Balmertown, the Company assumes responsibility for a golf course, ball field, pool hall, bowling alley, curling rink; supports a district skating arena, a public beach, tennis







"courts, among other similar facilities.

"Of concern at present is the lack of choice in television viewing. While a CBC station provides good, varied entertainment, it cannot meet the needs of all residents. An alternative television channel would add substantially to the present home entertainment that is available, providing greater choice for families of different interests and tastes.

"Professional Services

"The Company now supplies housing for medical doctors, teachers, hospital administrators and others who provide essential public services to the residents of the area. At the present time, we have adequate medical service, hospital facilities and educational systems.

"However, in the critical area of medical service, there is a recurring problem - the attracting and keeping of medical doctors in northern communities.

"We would suggest that consideration should be given to tax incentives, or some similar form of encouragement, which would enhance the north as a place for professionals and others to relocate. (Such incentive, of course, would be useful in any profession or work skill, but it has particular urgency in health services.)

"Transportation

"Public transportation service is good, though the costs are high. Because of high airline costs it is all the more necessary



"that the area be served by adequate highways. At present, Highway 105 is too narrow to handle the heavy traffic generated by pulpwood trucks. It should be noted that high costs of transportation are not avoided by residents who own motor vehicles - since regular gasoline is price at \$1.056 per gallon, as against 80¢ in Winnipeg. (High energy costs in general are a factor for northern residents: home heating fuel, priced at 56.2¢ a gallon, is higher than in most other centres in the province.)

"Environmental and Other Controls

"The Company began a program of environmental improvement many years ago, before the question became one of wide public concern.

"In particular, we commenced studies of stack emissions and methods to improve controls seven years ago. As a result, in February, 1974, equipment was installed to remove arsenic and particulate matter from the roaster effluent. To our knowledge, this plant is the most modern and efficient of its kind in existence.

"Our present concern is that demands for environmental controls - as they apply across the industry - tend to be based on what is possible at one location (such as, at Campbell Red Lake) rather than on concrete knowledge of what constitutes health hazards. Most industries recognize their obligations in the field of environment - as in other social areas - but it seems unreasonable to establish difficult, if not impossible, standards before the extent



"of a problem is known.

"Again, in our view, occupational health standards are being arbitrarily formulated by the Ministry of Labour (ambient air in the mill for example) when it may be impossible for industries to meet these standards."

No one can say exactly what is a safe level of arsenic, and over the past years we have been working under guidelines of .5 micrograms per cubic meter with no health problem. And now arbitrarily government is proposing a maximum level of .05 micrograms per cubic meter. That is ten times less the amount of what was previously a standard. This will in all probability be impossible to meet.

Our medical consultants on occupational health state that there should be no danger at all if a workman is exposed to these levels of .5 micrograms per cubic litre.

Also, in the taking of tests, if a man eats a large amount of seafood which is very high in arsenic he is bound to come up with a high reading of arsenic.

Another inconsistency, the present standards have an allowable arsenic in drinking water of .05 milligrams of arsenic per litre yet you can go to any store and purchase mineral water off the shelf which has an arsenic content of .24 milligrams of arsenic per litre.

"In a mining operation, there is an unavoidable disturbance of land; waste, or tailings, and these are realities of mining operations. The industry in general, however, has been active in land reclamation over many years, and there are many examples of parks and recreational areas built over formerly







"scarred land and tailings deposits. In our own case, at the request of authorities, we used tailings to stabilize a roadbed built through swampland; and to finish off the project, we seeded the deposited tailings to grass in order to improve the appearance of the landscape.

"Aside from such effort in environmental improvement (and the Canadian mining industry's reclamation programs go back 40 years), it should be noted that the mining industry nationally disturbs only 0.006 per cent of Canada's total land area, and only a fraction of the land disturbed by highways."

Several years ago the Natural Resources Department through its geological branch made a study on land disturbed by the mining industries in Ontario and this includes mill sites, tailings, ponds, open pits, waste dumps, etc., and found that the total area disturbed is less than that disturbed by the City of Toronto, and in our case it was less than 66,000 acres, or an area 10 miles by 10 miles.

#### "Mining Taxation

"The graduated mining tax, in our opinion, is inappropriate for operations north of the 50th parallel, and we suggest that this question be considered by the Commission. The present tax structure does not encourage investment - in productive facilities, housing and related facilities - and hence is self-defeating.

"We are a relatively small entity within the large Canadian mining industry, but we would like to believe that our operation over the years



10 "has made a worthwhile contribution to northern development. The Company continues to explore and carry out development work on the property. Ore reserves are maintained five years ahead of mining requirements. The Company looks forward to many years of future productive and stable operations.

"There are three major factors affecting this future:

"1. The political, economic and social conditions that affect the viability of the mining operation.

20 "2. The demand for, and price of, our gold production in the market.

"3. The course of inflation.

30 "While the fluctuations of demand and price in the international market are beyond our control, many of the problems associated with the mining operation 'at home' do lend themselves to improvement or correction. We have attempted in this preliminary submission to define those problems and to place them in perspective."

Thank you.

40 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Ludwig, for your Brief, it was very interesting. Could you tell me with regard to the relocation allowance, is that under the Federal government?

A. That relocation allowance, and it is set by the Federal government, Manpower, and we became involved in this particular aspect when we tried to relocate some miners out of Mannbridge which is in northern Manitoba, to Campbell.



Some of them who had to come and they would not have been applicable for Manpower assistance.

THE COMMISSIONER: Is that based on the amount the miner has been earning?

A. No, it is based on what he will be earning at the new location.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank you very much, sir, you have raised some very interesting points and we will be in touch with you.

MR. WATKINS: Q. Mr. Ludwig, this may be common knowledge at Red Lake but what is your estimated life span for your mine right now as to the price of gold?

A. Our ore reserves are based on five years but we feel that if the present price of gold continues we have a good many more years beyond that.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, sir.

---EXHIBIT NO.63:

Submission of Campbell  
Red Lake Mines Limited.

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, for those of you who are here for the first time today or were not aware of it before, there is a table over by the wall at the far left and on that table are information kits that will provide you with some background knowledge of the Royal Commission, what its terms of reference are and what its initial plans are and why we are holding these meetings.

The next person to address us is a man well known in this area, Mr. Edwin Fahlgren of the Cochenour Willans Mine. Mr. Fahlgren needs no introduction in this







area. And for the Reporter we will spell his name,  
F-A-H-L-G-R-E-N.

JOHN EDWIN FAHLGREN

10 MR. FAHLGREN: "My lord and members of  
the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment.

"The Red Lake mining district extends a  
most hearty northern welcome to you, here in our  
remote region of the province. We hasten to  
assure you how sincerely we appreciate that you  
have elected to visit our area and the communities  
20 surrounding us, because we are not usually  
afforded an opportunity to present our local  
situation, problems, views, goals and objectives  
from home base as it were. At home, our people  
can participate more fully, rather than to send a  
delegation 1300 miles to Toronto, where, too often,  
30 we do not see those people we had expected to meet  
for reasons of pressing demands on their time, and  
we come away without satisfactory discussion and  
answers. Too, it is reassuring that we may  
expect to see you and your commissioners on many  
more occasions than today.

40 "Frustration is a most common exercise  
for people of the north as well, plainly speaking,  
are not 'yet' understood by our government and  
less understood by our brother Ontarians in the



"highly populated areas of the south, where most all decisions are made. These major centres control the central news and is the point of origin of national newspapers and the television media. In the south we can only make the news when our news is not good, or we are subjected to media personnel looking for a head line or a story that for them is a leader without fairly researching their news story, and at no time are we afford the same opportunity for challenging or retraction.

"Like it or not, we are experienced in having to tolerate a second class rating as citiziens, and our native people are then placed in third position. It too often becomes apparent that we are not allowed credit for having that knowledge necessary to be apprised of what is best for us as a people and in this part of the province we have learned to know so well. It is interesting that if an immigrant first settles in one of our larger southern cities and reads the newspapers and follows his TV and the news-magazine and other programs who report on the northern part of the province with disparaging comments, he has to think twice about any move to the north. It is a fact confirmed by many of our relations and non-resident family members who respond to the news from time to time with shock, and find reason to phone and worry about us out there.

"We relate this misunderstanding of the actual facts to a serious lack of communication,



10 "education in the first instance, the media and  
the press. There is but little known about two  
thirds of the province across the north by the  
people who populate Ontario. Incredible is the  
lack of appreciation of the great heritage of  
natural resources that are theirs. An esprit de  
corps between the north and south Ontarians has  
not yet been established, in fact the gap widens.  
I cite the government and legislature, our educa-  
tional programs and its system for their lack of  
awareness and the news media for their utter lack  
of research and understanding of the tremendous  
20 progress across the north in developing, research-  
ing, managing and controlling the vast natural  
resources that should be of deep pride to all  
Ontarians.

30 "Each year, I for one, feel a shame that  
our northwestern Ontario Chambers of Commerce find  
the need for pilgrimage to Toronto to spell out  
our needs before the cabinet and then especially  
so, when we realize how the press of the south  
negates or ignores our presentation and views.

"Now, believe me, this is not a lament,  
but I feel there are some facts you must all  
understand, if you are to begin to understand and  
40 appreciate our messages.

"I can best illustrate what our  
experience has been, and what <sup>we</sup>/mean, by reflect-  
ing on the trials of the group of seven, our  
hailed Canadian artists, and particularly Tom  
Thomson. When these gifted gentlemen were first  
commissioned to capture the realism, solitude,





"strength and natural beauty of the fascinating handiwork of the Creator's hand across the north and put it on canvas, they went no further than Algonquin Park. These artists had especial attributes and were prepared to accept what they were to see in situ. The majesty, solitude and what at times has been referred to as a holiness completely enveloped and astounded these gifted men. They accepted that driving urge to move on and on, to study more and more of its boundless grandeur, partaking of its bounty, as they searched for truth to assess it, before they would presume to put it on canvas. As commissioned, begin they did, and interestingly enough, when they returned to Toronto with their first paintings and an art showing, critics galore completely devastated their work, which the press presented in the news to the people. There was not any understanding of the greatness of their interpretations that today are hailed as masterpieces. Those in a position to view, appraise, comment and supposedly recognized as able assessors to be quoted before the public did not understand what they saw, had, we can assume, already resolved in their minds what the north was, and these interpretations did not conform. It was designated trash. We of the north understand this reaction.

"I would hope that you of the Royal Commission who have not visited with us previously, did experience a delightful surprise on arrival as you travelled through our communities, to find our



"villages and towns modern with an exciting spirit of confidence for the future.

Facetiously, I hope too, that not any of you thought it necessary to bring along your own fresh fruit, as so many have in the past!

"You are now in the heart of a district mining community founded on the gold mining industry. Eleven separate corporations developed their respective mining claims, were successful in proving economic ores and built mining and milling plants. In each case they also had to build individual town sites to accommodate their employees. This is the outcome when government chose absence and saw no reason to help plan and construct internal roads. All gold mining plants now operating and those properties that are closed, were constructed before 1950. For twenty-five years the only means of transportation from the steel was that over the waterways, i.e. tug boats and their swing of scows in summer and by tractor and sleigh swings across the ice and land portages in winter. The first producer was the Howey Gold Mines Limited in Red Lake, and the Legion Hall is located on part of their property. The Howey people had not only their own mine and milling plant to construct, but <sup>had to be</sup> involved with the construction of the first hydro plant at Ear Falls, construction of the power line to Red Lake and their local distribution of power to the community.



10 "Lacking government interest and  
involvement in local problems, and with gold  
discoveries being spread over a fourteen  
mile region, the lack of internal roads is  
the major reason why seven small separate  
communities, with a total population of only  
5,000 people, developed. This had the effect  
of seven community halls being built, five  
curling rinks with seventeen sheets of ice,  
four hospitals - Red Lake, McKenzie Island,  
Cochenour and Madsen. Five public schools,  
seven separate sewer and water installations  
20 and you can well imagine what this kind of  
duplication has cost industry and the people.  
The only government input in the first twenty  
years of our history was a visit by Premier  
Hepburn, when he announced the installation  
of a radio telephone. This was our first  
communication system with the outside.

30 "Now, founded in 1925, it took an  
exceptionally hazardous extended break-up  
period in 1945, that threatened the health  
of our communities through a lack of food,  
existing at the last on macaroni and  
spaghetti, that finally brought notice of  
our isolation to the senior governments.  
40 Then everyone put on a show. The Province  
of Manitoba were ready to build<sup>a</sup> road to Red  
Lake, and flew in the Manitoba Chamber of  
Mines officials and members of their legis-  
lature. This was discounted and the  
Ontario province announced the <sup>immediate</sup> construction







"of a 112 mile road from Vermillion Bay to Red Lake, utilizing part of the forest road built by the Ontario & Minnesota Pulp & Paper Company at the south end. The same year the Federal government announced the construction of a national defence airport, but they did not complete the job, and without internal roads the waterway transportation had to continue. The airport could only be reached by water taxi and a walk from the shoreline or by bombardier in the wintertime over the ice. 1950 saw the construction of internal roads and our communities were finally joined. Twenty-five years before internal roads and government attention is a long, long time to wait.

"Remarkable and inspiring is the fortitude, tenacity, patience, and plain courage of the northern people and the way they had to cope. Northerners have developed into a breed unto themselves, an expression you have no doubt heard expressed. Having suffered through the closure of nine gold mines, our northerners are naturally concerned about the future, but confident that they can cope and win, by diversifying and taking advantage of the many other natural resources. It is natural that the greatest concern of the family was education and experience for their children. Good schools - public and high - have been established. Notwithstanding the higher than normal family costs to send their



"children out for post education, university, college, hospitals, business, trades, the percentage of student, prorata, from the Red Lake mining district entering these educational halls of learning is one of the highest in Canada.

"It has been the responsibility of industry to provide, initially at least, the funding for most all services and recreational complexes; starting with the portages for waterways, the power lines, housing, the first schools, the hospitals, the community halls, the curling rinks, the arena, the playgrounds. The latest addition is the Campbell Curling Rink built by the Campbell Mine, one of the finest in the province at a cost exceeding a \$½ Million. Retroactive tax legislation has now terminated all such considerations by industry. Under a new interpretation of the Tax Act, such expenditures cannot be written off in future, and this applies to those completed. This is another serious knock to northern people.

"Town planners visiting us today appear astounded, wondering who planned this spread-out community. Without government input, the towns had to find the best and cheapest building areas they could which was to be in close proximity to the mining plants to obtain electric power, water and sewage and services for their schools, hospitals and recreation complexes.



10 "While the Federal Division of Mines  
has assisted industry to some extent in metal-  
lurgy research, it has been left to industry  
essentially to carry out their own. When the  
Cochenour Willans Gold Mines came on line, it  
was a first to treat and mill an arsenical ore.  
The flotation product had to be shipped to  
Tacoma, Washington, in northwestern United  
States for final treatment and recovery. The  
Cochenour Company approached the Door Company  
of Westport, Connecticut, to carry out  
20 research with our metallurgists, and a year  
later we came up with the design of the first  
fluo solid roaster in the world to treat sul-  
phide ores. The roaster was an immediate  
success and ore could be treated on the mine  
site. There followed visits by interested  
people from all sections of the globe, America,  
Japan, Europe, the Philippines and the Belgian  
30 Congo. The process was extended in Japan to  
also treat zinc ores, where more than fifty  
plants have been built. It was the process  
accepted by Campbell and Dickenson, who have  
subsequently carried out expensive research  
on stack emissions and arsenic collection.  
Installations are now in place and the Campbell  
40 process has established the acceptable limits  
in the country.

"Diversification and progress is most  
inspiring and heartening to the northerner, it  
produces confidence in tomorrow. The highway  
and airport brought the adventuresome vacationers,







"fishermen and hunters, and a surge of new industry - the tourist business. About the same time as the last producer in the town of Red Lake closed, the highway was built. The first tourist folder was produced through donations across the communities and supporting financial input by the gold mining companies.

"To establish some information on the impact of this new industry the Chamber of Commerce approached the local banks to record the tourist income as well as possible and especially the American exchange brought into the district. To our astonishment it amounted to roughly \$1 Million, which in fact had underwritten the payroll loss to the community through the closing of the Hasaga Mine.

"In a resource area you can have satisfying surprises and we were much buoyed when the Steel Company of Canada resolved the Bruce Lake iron deposit was viable, and a vibrant iron ore industry was to become a fact, employing 400 to 500 people. About the same time, the Cochenour company with a total employment roll at that time of some 264 people, found it necessary to reduce their exploration and development program for economic reasons. A large group of staff and skilled people transferred to the Griffith. Cochenour completed arrangements for all employees desiring to purchase their homes. There was no displacement of families; it was a case of transferring to a new job. In 1971



10 "Cochenour operations were closed, and again the  
operating companies were invited to interview  
the Cochenour employees in the Cochenour offices  
who made their own choice of where they elected  
to transfer. Again employees completed satis-  
factory arrangements with the Cochenour Company  
to purchase their homes and the transition was  
smooth, without families being displaced. It  
should be noted that Manpower has not had cause  
to operate here and handle mine closings in this  
district. This district has to date been able  
to pick up the slack and offer other employment  
20 to those who lost jobs by closure and wished to  
remain in our area.

30 "In the background was always our total  
awareness of another great natural resource that  
surrounded us, that of the forest. We looked  
forward to a new development in our midst. We  
believed the most exemplary forestry complex can  
be developed today, with due respect for our  
present enterprises, the people and particularly  
our ecology. We recognize that technology is  
available to effectively control industrial pollu-  
tion and emissions, and our environment can be  
protected. The northerner has grown up with  
industry, with pollution, with emissions, and  
subsequently strict environmental controls. He  
40 understands and he respects and has experience to  
appreciate the necessity for these controls and  
he demands them today at the outset of any new  
construction. He also understands the processes  
to merchant the resources. All in all he under-



"stands better I would say than the majority of the people. We are aware that this is a very richly endowed part of Canada, where opportunity for fulfilment of experience, work and success is right here for each and every one of us, that we must protect it, and protect it we will.

"We have achievements, but we are not satisfied and seek the closest to perfection we can. Take the accident prevention records of our mines. You will find those operating, and many of those now closed, leading Ontario over a long period of years as the safest mines in the province, be it the gold mines, the iron open pit mine or the copper/zinc mine in South Bay. The record stands. You will find our industry is continually concerned with accident prevention, registered awareness and action in respect to our ecology and a continuing surveillance of environmental and pollution control.

"Just as each region of Canada produces the best for the good of all, so we must broaden our horizons further north and be expected to produce to our ultimate. Any development must be done with respect to native and white with equal rights for both, rather than each group behaving as masters of any part of it. We should be ready for changes in the way we perceive both growth and nature are attainable and be prepared to prohibit abuses to the land we live in.

"The most significant breakdown in the Canadian framework was initiated in the early forties. The oil field of Alberta came into







"prominence and great excitement followed to build a pipeline to get the oil to market. What made Canada into a viable unit was the foresight of our founding fathers through the railways crossing the land from coast to coast, undaunted by the rough terrain of Ontario and the mountain ranges. When the great Canadian oil reserve was ready for market, those in the ivory towers of Ottawa did not respond to the same sense of Canadianism as our founding fathers. They would not countenance crossing the preCambrian shield, thereby foregoing an oil refinery at the head of the Great Lakes at Thunder Bay to serve the massive freighting operations on the Great Lakes. No, they took the line of least resistance. They built the oil line through the States of North Dakota, Minnesota, Wisconsin, Illinois, Ohio, Michigan, to enter Ontario at Sarnia and on to Hamilton and Toronto, without consideration for points east such as Montreal and the centres of Quebec, and now they are in a panic rushing a line through to Montreal. And who got the refinery at the Great Lakes headwater, none other than Duluth, Minnesota. Why bring this up, because we here in Red Lake 310 miles by road from the Winnipeg refineries, pay the highest rates for gasoline and heating oil in the province. We cannot obtain any redress from our government and they are still satisfied to allow the oil companies to shaft us by pricing the products delivered in Red Lake at



"the Sarnia price plus freight from Sarnia to Red Lake, 1300 miles. It is incredible - the oil we use is delivered to us from Winnipeg. Here in the north we have to subsidize the price paid by our counterparts in southern Ontario and Quebec."

And it is here that I cannot appreciate how the government has not taken action, and it should be taken forthwith. There is no reason why the government can allow such a situation to continue.

"Subsequently the gas line from Alberta to Toronto came on the line and, lo and behold, the route was to be the same. A few old timers saved the day for our part of the country by gaining a weekend audience with the then Premier Leslie Forst, well known to us as Minister of Mines in the Drew cabinet. When the proposition was put to him and explained what it meant for our mining and pulp and paper companies, our towns and our cities in the north, he accepted their message and went to Ottawa and demanded the line be built through northwestern Ontario. Ottawa at first did some promising but when Mr. Frost proposed the financing they had no alternative.

"It is right that we should reflect on this part of Canadian history, the oil line. The national dream was expended and cracks in the wall of confederation began when our own government placed Canada second for external considerations. As a result



"certainly northern Ontario had to pay and we continue to pay.

"I would be remiss not to refer to the thousands of people north of our community. My friends it is hard to comprehend how our country can' assume to be concerned and give advice to Africa and others, when we have not begun to meet our own obligations and the needs of our own people. We must set our own house in order. Northerners have learned to understand and appreciate the problems and the challenges of our native brethren far more than those flying about from the centres of government. Take notice that missionaries from a foreign country are here in Red Lake and througout the north, concerned about Canadians while we smugly look elsewhere. The entry of missionaries into the community was embarrassing to us as residents, residents of the recognized most financially stable province of Canada. But God bless them, they set an outstanding example of christian brotherhood and are carrying out good work in their own quiet unassuming way.

"The Red Lake mining division is the industrial community in closest proximity to the northern reserves. When the native people leave to find employment their first stop is Red Lake. They have in fact few assets to bring with them other than their sleeping rolls and cooking utensils. This community has reached out continually for help from the senior





"governments to assist us to locate these people properly and have tried from time to time to monitor the movement of their families to our area with little success. Without a receiving centre being established here and/or proper accommodations available, too often they have had to take little more than a bedroom-size building to accommodate sleeping and a stove in the centre, or move in with friends, crowding 17 to 20 in a small building. Under these conditions the living room then can only be the street. They are the groups seen early in the morning and late in the evening.

"We have stated and we repeat that the situation could have been and could be in the future, better. The community has time and again elected with proposals to improve the situation. We know there is a better way, but the community cannot begin to nor should it be expected, to handle it alone. This area does have more experience, more interest and positive involvement with the native people than most northern towns. While you are here, visit the Tripple 'K' Art Printing, the Friendship Centre and the native people's Church and you might well feel confident that some progress is being made and that we are prepared to establish a more exemplary picture if we are given the tools, by involving further the white and native residents. Had our governments stopped to listen to us over the years,



"we would not have anything like the situation present whereby a small group are as real an embarrassment to their brothers as they are to the rest of us.

10 "Some twenty years ago we pressed the government to assist us in housing native people who moved into the community for employment, and finally for Red Lake we did get funding for six homes but not until ten of us had signed guarantees. We had two sawmills with planing facilities who supplied the lumber for the industry of Red Lake and the people of the community. We wanted to build our houses but to get the housing approved we had to accept 20 six prefabricated houses built in Toronto that someone in the Ministry felt better but they were not, in fact, they were not built to meet our climatic conditions and they deteriorated quickly, but they still exist. Other than this 30 exercise it was left to industry to supply housing, and Cochenour constructed fifteen homes for native people employed by the corporation. Following the close down in 1971 the Company sold these homes and they have been moved away in the meantime.

40 "Today we see the airports full of building materials that are being flown to northern reserves. Materials that come from the forests, similar to that surrounding the reserves. Why has not the central governments installed a modern sawmill, or planing mill, door and cabinet factory on one of the main



"reserves to supply these materials, when at the same time the people would receive expert training using modern methods in logging and the production of finished forest products. A training valuable to men moving to other parts of the province and instead we decide what is best for them, and they have to take what they can get, and we in the meantime failed in providing an opportunity for them to learn many of the skills of our society.

"As a northerner I have completed fifty years in business as an employee and seven years in forest products with Ontario-Minnesota Paper Company and two years transportation, air, water and ground, and forty-one years in mining with the rewarding opportunity as an employer. I had the satisfying experience of building up to more than 20% of the personnel in our corporation with native people. They are an intelligent, able group of people who can be trained in almost any work in industry. If they speak English well and have some high school education, including mathematics and chemistry, they can progress at a faster rate. Many with our corporation became highly skilled as miners, and gentlemen, believe me, this is a highly skilled profession, whether you recognize it as such or not. As gold mill operators some moved up to top jobs such as shift foreman, in the shops there is the





"electrician and there is a geophysics technician in the office and in diamond drilling as lead runners.

10 "A panel speaker at a forum hosted by the Professional Engineers of the Lake of the Woods Chapter held in Balmertown last year, Mr. Fred Plain presented a Treaty '9' viewpoint. At the outset he said 'our people, to begin with, have no wish to stand in the way of progress and development'. I believe he speaks for his people in this statement, but they do have a deep concern as to how  
20 their people can become an integral part within the employment force. It is right that they should. He said further 'they should be provided with the opportunity to take jobs that would enable them to progress from point A to point B and so on right down the line and not to just be assigned to  
30 menial jobs'. I agree, but I say to my fellow Indian people, or anyone else looking for employment, wherever we may come from, all of us have to start on the lower rungs of the ladder, unless by chance it has been an individual's good fortune to have specialized in post-graduate studies and even then, however, you still do not have the practical  
40 knowledge necessary in most instances and the expertise to command the top job."

I well recall when the first paper mill was built in Kenora in 1924. The company I joined three years later. Those who took the top jobs came from other mills



across Canada where they had moved up. The Kenora men and boys took the backup jobs and eventually were promoted. Basic education, of course, was always a criteria. I trust the Indian people on the reserves will move as quickly as possible to broaden their educational system and include grades up to XI as a first goal covering both educational streams in the Ontario system. To do this it is the people, the native people, who must recognize the need and a dedicated desire for this must be generated within their family unit, otherwise the exercise would be a failure. It was certainly the family units that determined the educational system that developed in Red Lake. This is something no one can effectively do for them or anyone else. The Indian people must recognize the need and do the basic planning to achieve changes. I was told you cannot build character and courage by taking away man's initiative and independence. You cannot help man permanently by doing for them what they could and should do for themselves.

We have another illustration. Here in a community of churches the Indian people have formed their own church. They meet to read the Word, they meet to sing, they meet to pray and they meet to visit and fraternize and they are happy. What excites me is the work they are doing within their own community of people. They have, in fact, taken more of their people off the street and away from alcohol than all of the churches in this district put together.

"It is becoming apparent that progress is being made within the family of Indian reserves and their respective tribes toward unity. Once they have their own house in order, and they must get it in order, and they can speak collectively, I believe the time will



"have arrived when the Indian people should have direct representation in the legislature, because one of their own could present more lucidly and with a deeper understanding of the facts, their goals and needs to the legislature and House of Commons, than any one of us.

10 "My lord, the northern people are much interested with the decision of the Provincial government to set up a new Ministry of Northern Affairs, with offices throughout the north. We trust we may expect to see that our communications and messages will get through to the respective ministries and government with more recognition and clout. We know the success of the new 20 Ministry will, of course, be dependent upon the support of the majority in the legislature and the amount of funding it finally receives. This we will watch with concern and interest, because we are fully aware that proper funding is basic to a new broad Ministry such as Northern Affairs, and without it the new Ministry is left without political clout. We are very encouraged today, but our experience as northerners has cautioned us to wait and see how the ball bounces.

30 "In closing I say to you, help us to get the tools and we will show you a better job. The tools are understanding of the northern people, sincerity in their involvement, political clout, a true perspection of the native people and their abilities as men and women if utilized, respect for our viewpoints and our experience, a fair news media with some obligation to carry out 40







"thorough research before they proceed to report. We have been ill-served by those who jump to rash conclusions based on inadequate or inaccurate information. Disraeli said 'it is easier to be critical than it is to be correct'.

10 "We well know once any irritation arises, a majority wants to tell a minority to get in step. Majorities really never want to bother understanding minorities. My lord, the understanding that is best founded is that which is founded on a love of the  
20 differences in two personalities.

"When you have heard us, and heard us again, I sincerely wish for you and your Commissioners as much as for us, that we will have made sense collectively, and that when you bring it on your canvas, it will be a canvas that will be understood.

30 "Thank you, sir."

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Fahlgren, before you leave, and you and I have discussed this before and I am sure we will discuss it again, there's one matter that really concerns me and I would like your comment. You have said that you have had many representatives go down to the Ontario Cabinet and there is now the new Ministry of Northern Affairs and you will have a local representative here who will  
40 communicate directly to the Ministry and the Cabinet, why is there any reason to expect for you or for me that this Commission can do anything that any of these previous Commissions or groups or organizations have not been able to do?



MR. FAHLGREN: I would say what I recognize,  
and I am sure my fellow northerners recognize,  
the fact that you have come here and you are ready to listen.  
I feel that you have been chosen well and you are a man that  
does this and I sincerely believe that as we gain confidence  
with you as a group and when you return and we speak not in  
a formal way, as we have so far in the hearing, but come forward  
and speak as individuals, it is people's confidence that makes  
things work and I believe you can bring this confidence to the  
northern frontier. It is the northern frontier people that  
meet the problems and they need to be heard and I have a basic  
confidence within me that somehow we are breaking the ice and  
there will be a communication through you to government and  
it will be a message, the answers just won't come off but they  
may even resolve as much as to guide government or to illus-  
trate to government that their Ministries do not communicate  
with each other, you know, when they come it is not as though  
they have sat down with each other and discussed matters -  
they all seem to have their rigid goals and sometimes they  
collide and we get confused as to just who we are speaking  
with. There is an area here and believe me I am not criti-  
cizing, the government is trying to do its work and so are  
the civil servants, but there is an area here where they are  
not meshing and as a result of it we don't get the answers  
or we don't come across, or we go into collision. But I  
believe and I would like to see the Commission continue its  
work because I believe that out of it we will possibly be  
able to come to some kind of consensus and you will put  
together these various experiences and comments from our  
experiences that will finally make some sense. I have con-  
fidence in that and I feel so dearly and sincerely that we  
at last are getting communication. You are not rushing it,



we are able to communicate to you and knowing you are coming back to sit down with us and have open forums, we have that assurance and we know what the lack of it means so we have great encouragement in what you are doing.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, sir, and we will talk again.

---EXHIBIT NO.64: Submission of Mr. J.E. Fahlgren.

MR. WATKINS: Our next presentation I understand is to come to the northern problem we have experienced already and that is having to drive all the way from Dryden to be here. There are representatives of the Ministry of Correctional Services and they will make their presentation this evening so instead of hearing from them I suggest that we have coffee now.

I have also been advised, or ask you to bear in mind the hearings will resume tomorrow morning in Ear Falls at 9:30 a.m.

---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

MR. WATKINS: It has been necessary to enter into the record the submissions that have been made. We will do that now with two submissions that have been entered today. The first will be Exhibit No.63 and that was from Mr. Ludwig of Campbell Red Lake Mines Limited and Exhibit No.64 Mr. Fahlgren's presentation.

We now have an unscheduled submission, a presentation by Chief Dan Quill from Pikangikum. And he is







accompanied by Gordie Peters, who will be translating what Chief Quill has to say. Chief Ben Quill and Gordie Peters, please.

CHIEF BEN QUILL  
and GORDIE PETERS

GORDIE PETERS: I would like to thank Mr. Justice Hartt and Members of the Royal Commission for this opportunity to present this presentation by Chief Ben Quill.

"My name is Ben Quill. I have been Chief for five years at the Pikangikum Indian Reserve. It is about 70 air miles from Red Lake. There are no roads, you can only get to Pikangikum by air. As you can see Pikangikum is in the area of the company. Because my people will be directly affected by Reed development I decided to make a brief presentation here in Red Lake, that Pikangikum will also make a presentation to you in Osnaburgh.

The reserve of Pikangikum is only 9 square miles. We have 900 people in our community. Our trap lines spread from the Manitoba border to near Carroll Lake from 20 miles north of Red Lake to near Deer Lake. We have a lot of land that the Reed Company wants. I will present this on the map, to show the trap line areas.

This is Pikangikum, this red dot is where Pikangikum is located and the outline in black is the land that Reed wants to cut and the red dotted area is where we



"trap, and this is Red Lake area and it starts here and goes back in here.

I have picked a presentation by Chief Quill and it goes on to say that "I have been a trapper and fisherman for 30 years and I know the animals in the bush and I want to tell you what will happen if Reed cuts down the bush and if the rivers are dammed. If a large area of bush is cut down the land animals would disappear. They would open spaces and it is so cold in the winter and so hot in the summer and they like the bush to get away from the wind in the winter and too hot in the summer. They like the bush to get away from the windy/winter and to have shade in the summer. I know this from my own experience.

"One year there was a fire on my trap line and that winter I found the bodies of deer that were frozen to death in the open. No matter what the forestry company says the land animals want to play in the open. Trapping is a good life and it is not too hard now that the trains can bring supplies to our lines and we have vehicles to haul our animals. Before we had to carry them and they weighed a lot when they were wet. But if they cut down the trees the beaver will go, like the land animals the beaver likes a bush and he is like a person, he does not have to work hard. If you find the land is flooded you won't find beaver or muskrat. The water is filled with land materials and the



"trees are dead. Fish are very important to my people too and I eat fish most of the time. The fish don't live if the water is polluted or where there is a dam. On my Reserve there is a small dam for electric power. After it was built we found a lot of dead fish. The dam changed the natural flow of the water and also changed the fish course. The bush is important, for far more than food. When we are on trap line we get the medicines and we find they are a lot better for us than the medicines that we get from the nursing station. If the trees are cut down the roots will die and we will lose our medicine. If Reed is allowed to cut the bush it will be bad for us. We will not be able to live by hunting, trapping and fishing any more.

"We use most of the land the government would give to Reed. Our ancestors are buried in many places in this land. We have been much longer here than three generations.

"If Reed cuts down the bush the Indian people will be destroyed.

"Justice Hartt, I invite you to come to Pikangikum and visit us and get to know us and see where we live and see how we live and come to Pikangikum, first as a visitor and then later as a judge. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Chief. Now Mr. Peters, could you see that we get a copy of the submission that was put into the Commission yesterday and the





comments that were made known to the Chief. And tell him I will accept his invitation to go to Pikangikum and I look forward to seeing him at Osnaburgh. Thank you very much.

MR. WATKINS: Mr. Peters, could I have a copy of the presentation you made and a copy of the map, if possible. We will get these back to you. I would like a copy of this presentation and the map as Exhibit 65.

---EXHIBIT NO. 65: Submission by Chief Ben Quill, accompanied by map.

MR. WATKINS: Ladies and gentlemen, next on our scheduled presentations is a presentation by a group known as T.R.E.E.S., and making that presentation are Jean Evans and Ron Robinson.

JEAN EVANS and  
RON ROBINSON

MR. ROBINSON: Good afternoon, Mr. Justice Hartt. Somehow along the line I think that we picked up the connotations of being the radical fringe and perhaps if we give you a little background of some of our views and beliefs you will be able to decide for yourself.

T.R.E.E.S. stands for Taking Responsible Environmental and Economic Safeguards and I think that outlines our position.

"T.R.E.E.S. was formed in the fall of 1976 as a reflection of the ongoing environmental concerns of its members and in response to what we felt was a laissez-faire attitude evident in the Red Lake-Ear Falls area with regard to development north of 50°. Specific



"considerations, obviously, were the Polar Gas pipeline rumours, the power development plans for the major rivers flowing into the Hudson and James Bays, the Onakawana developments and most pertinent in a local sense, the proposed Reed Paper complex.

10                "The primary objective of T.R.E.E.S. as a public interest group is the collecting and disseminating of accurate information pertinent to northern environment and development. We feel it is of the utmost importance that individuals have access to reliable and factual information which relates to themselves and their  
20                environment. By creating a well-informed public we hope to stimulate awareness and increase participation in molding a vital future for the people and the area.

30                "One of our concerns is that environmental statutes will not be applied unless there is a public demand based on awareness. Maintaining this sort of awareness depends heavily on providing the public with reliable information and with practical proof that there are adequate machineries for the review of environmental problems.

40                "We come here today to address Mr. Justice Patrick Hartt, the leader of Ontario's Royal Commission on the Northern Environment. This is not the first Royal Commission which has been created to get hot issues out of the legislature and it faces the perennial problem of having its work ignored and its report shelved.



"If recommendations by this Commission are going to hold strength and weight then this will depend on public awareness and concern, ongoing interest and active participation.

"People in this area talk of yet another Royal Commission, of southern experts coming in to solve the northern people's problems for them. They fear their money as taxpayers will be thrown away for more studies and that when it's all over and the issue has become boring and dead, governments and corporations will proceed in this intended direction and do what they please with Ontario north of 50°. They are questioning the credibility of commissions and more specifically of this Commission, headed by Mr. Justice Patrick Hartt.

"It is easy to see how people's faith becomes shattered. But there does still exist an element of hope. People are saying that they support the hearings in their communities where they can have a voice in the shaping of their homeland. But if strong recommendations which reflect the needs of northern peoples and support the safeguarding of their environment don't come out of this inquiry then Commissions be damned.

"Fulfilling its mandate will not be an easy task for the Commission. Without the support and contribution of northern people it will be an almost impossible one.

"If this Commission is to gain widespread support within the north it must actively inform people of their role. A well-informed public will





"stimulate awareness and increase participation. Where were all the green information kits distributed prior to the preliminaries? Why couldn't people readily get their hands on information pertaining to the inquiry? (And what about the confusion in the local area about the Tri-Municipal Committee consultants being Hartt Commission staff). These situations should not be repated.

"We talk to you of northern people. How do northern people differ from southern people? Ask a northerner if there are any differences between the two. He will tell you in various ways that a northerner is a person who never forgets that above all he is a northerner. Regional pride prevails and southerners are treading on foreign ground when they bring with them a mandate which has the power to make recommendations concerning the development and the environment of another people's homeland.

"Who lives in this vast rich north? You will find a conglomeration of people from all walks of life. A large portion of them are indigenous and lay claim to much of the land. Many have come from outside drawn by the lore of the gold rush days of the early 20th century. More importantly many made this their home and raised their families here.

"These people who came from outside and remained have built a lifestyle here. They did not come as opportunists waiting for an economic boom to provide a lively, viable market so they



"could sell out and get out. These people came and remained because they valued what they found here. Now these same people are faced with agonizing decisions - decisions concerning growth, concerning economic stability, concerning development and concerning their natural environment. Above all they face decisions concerning the quality of life their children and future generations will inherit. Values and qualities that are found in the bush, in the small town way of life - are these to be sacrificed by the very people who pioneered this land? Are these people to be asked to stand by and witness the squandering of natural resources and see their environment irreversibly damaged for the sake of a few immediate, short-term gains?

"Who will be around to pick up the pieces if we allow a boom and bust venture to establish a false economy in the north which can only promise temporary gains and long term losses. Shall we allow resource hungry corporations to wage environmental warfare on our northern homeland?

"It is difficult to remain objective when jobs are tight and economists paint dark pictures of an uncertain future. People need jobs - jobs that will provide a stable future both for them and their families. We urge the Commission to consider a diverse economic base for these communities - a base which will ensure orderly growth within the north and will provide the climate for a stable maturity.



"A base which won't tear people apart from the way of life which they have become accustomed to.

10 "Without diversification within the local economy people are coerced into making crisis decisions which present, at best, a very questionable future. These decisions provoke a conflict of interest between environ- mental concerns on the one hand and what is presented as economic necessity on the other. Individuals are forced to fight within their very conscience and to reach conclusions which may occasion grave consequences in the long 20 term although they are, at their very genesis, stimulated by the people's best intentions."

If you are looking for a catch phrase to some of what we are here about maybe this will do.

30 "We believe that this Commission should consider the state of our civilization at the present time, the possibility of significant changes in our way of life in the near future, and the real question of whether commitments to a traditional pattern of development made at this time may, within a very short period, prove to be obsolescent, or worse. Worse being that traditional development may prejudice or even 40 preclude the survival of northern communities by removing from them the natural resources which may be vital to their existence under the conditions imposed by a changing world.

"More and more questions are being raised about the validity of the old, optimistic





"concept of the 50's and 60's that both development and the gross national product could go on increasing indefinitely. We feel that the Commission should examine this question also.

"The most obviously limiting factor on increased development is the energy supply. Even government is recognizing the danger of an energy shortage and taking primary steps to alleviate it.

"On the most basic level, and this will be pretty basic, the energy shortage and consequent high fuel prices have already sparked a return to the use of wood heat in this area as across the country, if we could make a few suppositions here - if communities north of 50° are forced to return en masse to their use of wood heat how many acres per year of standing timber would have to be cut to provide the necessary fuel? Assuming a sound forest management rotation system and a sustained yield policy, how many acres of timber would have to be set aside for each community in this respect? Assuming that people in the areas being considered should have this fuel supply as near to their community as possible - and assuming that they should also have the right to expect that the natural beauty and wildlife population should be protected as much as possible - how large an area around each present community would have to be considered off limits for commercial cutting?

"The rising cost of energy will obviously affect the cost of transportation as well. Assum-



10 "ing the present policy of favouring existing towns over the creation of new ones, at what point in the future and at what distance from town would it be uneconomical for a bush worker to return home to her or his family every evening? Should this situation arise on a large scale due to the granting of a large timber lease what would be the effect of the five-day per week absence of one parent on the life of individual families, the social structure of the towns and the social service requirements of each community?

20 "This rather mundane scenario has been extended far enough. But we think it illustrates only one of many ways in which changes now taking place in our society could give rise to a large number of problems if a traditional pattern of development (such as the granting of a large scale timber cutting lease) were followed.

30 "Pulp and paper companies already complain of the burdens they face financially. It is only reasonable to assume that rising energy costs will increase their operating expenses as well. In the light of this eventuality and recognizing the large investment required to set up a pollution free mill, how successfully could the company, the government or the local community resist the urge (need) to relax environmentally sound harvesting laws in order to maintain an operating profit and keep men employed; particularly if the original

40



"justification for the plant was largely based on the need to provide employment?

"We urge the Commission to consider this question and to reflect also on whether it might not be better to develop smaller industries which would be more flexible, individually less vital to the survival of the community and therefore less likely to be allowed to break sound environmental protection laws.

"Development in the north must be examined on the basis of long term rather than short term economic viability. What is the likelihood that the very industrial and energy development schemes which superficially seem to solve present economic ills may, in fact, turn out to be a continuing liability in the near future?

"The Second Annual Report to the Club of Rome, a fairly distinguished body, recommends that we must face 'The realization that counter-productivity will be the ultimate consequence of any action confined solely to short-term considerations. This must be accepted as a basic premise in all decision making processes. Long term assessment ought to become standard procedure in the consideration of fundamental decisions regarding development issues.'

"The granting of a large scale timber lease and the construction of a pulp and paper complex may very well fit into this category. There is a growing body of evidence that suggests





"that the Canadian pulp and paper industry will not be competitive on international markets in the future. Indeed, the Canadian share of foreign markets has already begun to decline."

10 And perhaps I could stick in a few pertinent facts here. Some of the things that we have been told is that people can grow melina in Brazil and Nigeria or Ghana on a 7-year rotation base and they have been told that these plantations are already being utilized and the plans are being made.

20 Now, if you look at this area where we are probably looking at a rotation basis of 70 years or greater, how could we possibly be competitive with people who are rotating their crops in approximately 10% of the time.

30 "Consider the consequences for the people of the area and for the environment in such an eventuality. It is axiomatic in our society that business exists to make a profit. In order to maintain that profit and thus sustain the industry it would be surprising indeed if two complaints presently being voiced were not invoked again. One of those complaints is that the Canadian worker must reduce her or his demands in order to keep the industry competitive. The other is that environmental protection laws are too stringent and too costly for the industry to comply with and still survive.

40 "In other words the people in the environment will be made the scapegoats. Compliance with the demands of industry in this respect will result in a poor deal for local



"working people and a ravaged environment. Despite these measures if they are taken as already noted, current research suggests that a pulp and paper complex in this area would not be competitive over the long term and would be ultimately forced to shut down.

"The Commission should think about whether the interests of the people and the environment (and ultimately the two are the same) might be better served by a more varied use of such a large area. Optimum utilization of the forest might consist of ensuring that all development within the area be small in size and of relatively low impact on the environment. Obvious possibilities are tourism, small woods operations, small woods manufacturing industries and wild rice harvesting and fisheries operations in waterways that remain unpolluted. Undoubtedly changing world conditions and concentrated research effort will produce other potential endeavors as well.

"It is unrealistic, however, and therefore unfair for the government of Ontario to demand of either the people of the area or of this particular Commission that they come up with sound alternative proposals for development in several months or several years. Any major development in the north should be preceded by exhaustive research into its long-term effects on the environment.

"The information gained should be



10 "actively disseminated to the public in as  
comprehensible a form as possible in order  
that people may make their decision based  
on a full knowledge of the consequences.  
To allow people to decide on their own future  
without giving them the information to do so  
would be an all too typical form of deceit.

20 "For this reason, the Commission  
should refuse to be rushed into making its  
recommendations until it has had time to  
assemble such research, examine it and provide  
it to the public. It is difficult to determine  
the time that will be required for this to take  
place but it is extremely doubtful that two or  
three years will be adequate.

30 "Some of the subjects that should be  
studied in this respect are the inter-relation  
of large scale developments and climate, the  
effects of large scale development on creating  
a need for further development and the present  
and future environmental needs fulfilled by  
standing forests or other natural systems.

40 "Climate influences growth. Climatolo-  
gists have noted a cooling trend in northern  
latitudes over the past several years. This  
should not give rise to doomsday cries of  
another ice age but it should prompt questioning  
whether forests north of 50° will actually grow  
back once cut. There is already dispute as to  
their ability to regenerate on a large scale.  
Moreover, it seems that the larger the clear-cut  
area is, the more severe a microclimate is





"induced. A cooler climate may just be the critical factor determining that these forests will not grow back.

"Proceeding one step further, how will a general cooling trend in climate, and the severe microclimates set up by clear-cuts, relate to the climatic changes induced by diversion of, and power developments on, the major river systems north of 50°?

"The discussion of large developments must involve the question of how much energy they will require and where that energy will be obtained. The energy 'crisis' is already causing concern and prompting demands for increasing supplies of energy; supplies which almost invariably degrade the environment and necessitate a compromise between what would be best and what must be accepted.

"Commitment to the concept of large development and consequent large energy demands is frightening in the long term. Some knowledgeable persons are predicting that if this path is chosen an impossibly large number of energy development plants will have to be built in the next twenty-five years."

I don't want to burden everybody with a lot of statistics but Aimry Lovens is a recognized figure in current discussions on energy and the environment and some of his prognostications are if we proceed on the paths of building large industrial complexes and those which demand a lot of energy then he provides us with an example for the United States and we apologize for using United States as an example



10 but these are the figures which are available to us at the  
moment. He claims that if we proceed on this path that the  
United States will need, by the year 2000, 450 to 800 nuclear  
plants, 500 to 800 huge coal-fired power stations, 1000 to  
1600 new coal mines, 900 new offshore oil wells. Now those  
are American figures. Are we 10% of the United States, if  
we are perhaps we are talking about 45 Canadian nuclear  
reactors, 50 to 80 power stations, 100 to 160 new coal mines.  
I think what we have to ask at this stage then is where are  
we going to put them - are we going to divide them up between  
the provinces or are we going to shove them all in the north  
because there are less people there. Could we develop them  
20 at all, and if we did develop them just how much would it  
cost us. In other words could we afford to develop the  
demands put upon us by this task.

"The question must be asked, therefore,  
of all large-scale industries, if their creation  
will not escalate development on a much wider  
basis than their own particular field.

30 "How compatible will excessive develop-  
ment be with the wishes of people in this area  
who have signified that they wish their towns to  
grow only moderately and that they wish protec-  
tion of the environment to be a paramount con-  
sideration? Is it not misleading to allow these  
people to think that their wishes are being  
40 served by the development of a particular indus-  
try if in fact that act is likely to spark  
further developments which will act against their  
wishes?

"The Commission should also consider what  
use may be served by leaving large areas of



"forest in their wilderness state.

"If current trends and public opinion and demands for its preservation are any indication, wilderness just may be a psychological necessity; a secure foothold which modern mankind requires in order to cope with the modern and changing world. Recreation is obviously a related factor here.

"Should this psychological factor prove to be a reality, the constant society of wilderness renewal in terms of social strife and increased rates of crime or the development of compensating systems may far outweigh the short term economic gains. This is not to mention the loss to local communities of revenue that may have been gained by exploiting the possibilities for tourism and recreation.

"There is an obligation also to preserve large areas of unspoiled land for posterity. It is simply inconceivable that one generation should have the right to deprive all those succeeding it of their rights to a natural heritage.

"Beyond that, however, wilderness areas pay for themselves by serving as an observatory for ecological study. They act as storehouses of information on the needs and inter-relationship of multiple species of plants and animals. In a world where the conflict between the needs of the environment and man's desires is producing an increasing number of problems, that information may often be critical.

"In concluding this presentation, T.R.E.E.S.





"would like to outline several recommendations which are essential to the aims outlined in the body of this text although they are not specifically mentioned.

10 "1. We urge the Commission to consider the recommendation that significant attention be given to stimulating an attractive climate for some of our best scientists to become active participants in northern research, so that we will have access to accurate, reliable information on our fragile northern ecosystems.

20 "2. We would like to see Ontario north of 50° developed in the light of past experience with the assistance of contemporary technology. To this end we make the recommendation that TIME be provided for adequate research and study of the North. This will help to ensure intelligent land use with the minimum environmental disturbance.

30 "3. Operations and planning for resource exploitation, transportation corridors and centres of population in the North should not proceed ahead of the development of Man's understanding of the North or the establishment and use of effective mechanisms to provide protection where necessary. Sustained research support for those aspects of Northern studies which will provide this understanding should be increased substantially to offset the increasing pressure to capitalize on short-term profits by immediate exploitation."

40

That particular recommendation was also made by the Science Council of Canada.



"4. We urge the Commission to take some form of hearings south. This will provide education by giving southerners first hand knowledge on the total environment north of 50°."

10 It is just not acceptable that they have to operate on the basis of hearsay and romantic notions. If some form of hearing is held down there perhaps they will get a chance to get a real look at the North.

20 "5. Historical evidence indicates that the money invested in industrial studies to determine the feasibility of a specific development is often used as a justification for proceeding with that development. Therefore, we urge that the Commission insist on a moratorium on studies such as those that presuppose development and on acts of a similar nature such as the signing of a lease on the Onakawana lignite deposits. This moratorium should extend for the length of this Commission."

30 It should go without saying that we do not want to stop all research.

"6. We recommend a cessation of any major developments proposed for the area north of 50° for the length of this commission.

40 "7. We recommend that hearings in Northern communities be scheduled with consideration of the physical realities of the area such as freeze-up and break-up.

"8. We recommend that the Commission exercise its right to subpoena evidence in such a way that all information required by any group



"participating in the hearings will be made available for study without delay.

"9. We recommend that the formal hearings of the Commission not begin until the fall of 1978 in order that adequate time will be available to prepare for them.

"10. We recommend that in informal hearings held in the North, the Commission visit not only recognized white and native communities, but also smaller 'intentional' communities; ..." - in other words communities which people have set up in the bush because they want to live that particular way. "...seasonal working residences such as those on trap lines; and the permanent, isolated single-family residences of trappers, prospectors and others."

These people are perhaps more closely related to the land than any of us.

We would like to thank the Commission for hearing us. What we have tried to present really are some of the things we feel it is necessary to consider if we in this area are going to be allowed not only to make decisions about our future but also to know what kind of a decision we are making. We do not have the answers but we know which questions we would like to have asked. Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Ron. You have directed our attention to some long-term goals and raised some very important points.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Jean, and thank you, Ron. I would like to file a copy of their submission as an exhibit.

---EXHIBIT NO.66:

Submission of T.R.E.E.S. by Jean Evans and Ron Robinson.





MR. WATKINS: Mr. Robinson, you might speak to Mr. Frank Kelly over at the blackboard and give him some of the references that you made reference to.

Next on our Agenda we have the Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of Ontario. Making the presentation on behalf of that Association is Mr. Duncan Wilson.

DUNCAN WILSON

MR. WILSON: Mr. Justice Hartt and Members of the Commission.

"Our first object in appearing before the preliminary hearings of the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment is to introduce our organization, the Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of Ontario, and our interests and concerns in the mandate of the Commission.

"The Association of Professional Engineers of the Province of Ontario was incorporated by Ontario Statute under the Professional Engineers Act, 1922. The Association, a self-governing body, has 40,000 member engineers. The structure of the Association includes 42 chapters, and Lake of the Woods is the largest by far in area and located in the Northwest extremity of the province. The chapter area includes the western half of Rainy River, and all of Kenora, and Patricia Districts, serving the communities of Pickle Lake, Ignace, Dryden, Sioux Lookout, Red Lake, Ear Falls, Kenora and Fort Frances. Although our chapter area is



"the largest by far, our membership role of one hundred engineers is one of the lowest, which is analogous to the total population of this large region.

"We would now like to refer to three of our major concerns:

1) Many Northern Ontario communities have experienced financial problems, unique compared to heavily populated areas of industrialized Southern Ontario, and related to distances, communications, and the natural resource base of our industries;

2) Increasingly adverse publicity has been aimed at major northern resource development and the resultant effects on the environment; and

3) Predictions of negligible growth of population in Northwestern Ontario to the turn of the century.

"These three symptoms could portend a dismal future. This would be an absurd outlook, considering the optimism, enthusiasm, and dedication with which the North was developed to its present state, and considering the known potential for viable developments in mining and forestry.

"We, as engineers, were obliged to become involved with the social and cultural aspects pertaining to our environment. Themes of our meetings centred on topical matters, featuring seminars which were open to the general public. The programs were designed to



"be educational, and to promote better understanding of conflicting points of view. We have been fortunate in attracting excellent speakers for our programs. Two of our seminars were of such general interest that the Proceedings were published. The Proceedings are presented here in our genuine belief that they will be of value to the Commission.

"First, 'Northern Townsite Planning', held at Kenora, May 3rd, 1975, relates to examining ..." and I quote from the mandate, '...the implications of single industry communities in meeting the social economic, and cultural needs of Northerners'.

"Second, 'Northern Natural Resource Development' held at Balmertown, May 8th, 1976. The titles and texts in this volume are self-explanatory.

"The majority of Lake of the Woods Chapter engineers are directly employed by either the mining or forest industries, while the rest are self-employed, or employed by industries or government agencies acting in a service or regulatory capacity to the two major industries. As resource industry goes, so goes our professional future. Similarly, as resource industry goes, so goes the future of our communities and community residents.

"On an essential personal note, we are residents of Northwestern Ontario and most of us reside here out of preference. We enjoy the land, the people, and the recreational and





"aesthetic amenities such a land has to offer. Consequently, we have a big stake in the direction which resource development will take as it affects our life presently, and how it will affect the heritage we leave to our children.

10 "The general population of Canada, and indeed the continent, has grown accustomed to a standard of living that will place continued demand on our resources. With these external pressures, it is predictable that resource development north of the 50th parallel will continue, and the question becomes HOW,  
20 and possibly when, to proceed. We submit that with the experience and technology developed through the years, modern industry can control pollution effectively. Mining developments of recent years in our area demonstrate this fact. Socio-economic factors, including stability or growth of communities, would be  
30 considered with other environmental factors.

"We would like to refer you particularly to 'Northern Natural Resource Development', page 76-88, 'Environmental Assessment in Ontario, Then and Now ' by L.E. Pitura, P. Eng. in respect to 'a) alternative ways, b) alternative methods, c) alternative approaches'  
40 categories in your mandate statement. Environmental Assessment is very complex, and it would be questionable practice to establish rules for all types, or even similar types, of development. Each project must be considered as unique, with all factors considered in proper balance, with



"respect to certain guidelines.

"From an engineer's viewpoint, Environmental Assessment, as described by our reference, appears to be a satisfactory, workable procedure for consideration of effects on the environment.

"Some essential requirements of our society have not been discussed here, such as education, transportation and communications. We may be able to take a more complete and definitive approach at a later date. Part of our problem is distance and communication in establishing consensus among our members.

"In closing, we should like to reaffirm our interest in the work of the Commission. Your mandate is broad, complex, and challenging. We appreciate having been granted the privilege to appear before the Commission.

Respectfully submitted,  
The Lake of the Woods Chapter  
of the Association of Professional  
Engineers of the Province of  
Ontario."

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you for making available to us the minutes of the meeting. If I get a chance I will peruse those.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Wilson. I will file a copy of your submission, Mr. Wilson, and it has appendices to the submission, the proceedings and the two forms that you mentioned, one entitled Northern Natural Resource Development and the second one entitled Northern Townsite Planning. Thank you.

---EXHIBIT NO. 67:

Submission of Lake of the Woods Chapter of the Association of Professional Engineers with appendices.



MR. WATKINS: We are now at that part of our program that we call open participation. I have also been told that Mr. George Green of Green Airways would like to say a few words.

GEORGE GREEN

MR. GREEN: Mr. Hartt, and members of the Commission. I do not have a Brief to present and I have had damn little education but lots of experience.

I have been in this country for approximately 31 years and opened up the commercial fishing in the whole entire northwestern part of Ontario, as far north as the Indian River and lakes that are large enough for commercial fish. I have been out of that business, pushed out of the business for quite some time.

Any operation that showed a potential I got opposition, strong opposition from the Department of Natural Resources and Indian Affairs, with the end result that I lost approximately \$250,000 in equipment.

Today we are operating a fairly large air service out of Red Lake. It is a large air service in comparison to bush operators. These are operated by my son. Now, we are in the air transportation and we cater to mining people, to tourist camps and we have tourist camps of our own. We haul a lot of fish from the north, most of it rotten, and that still prevails today.

I would like to touch on an operation that was completely ruined by mismanagement and I am speaking strictly of Big Sandy and Finger Lakes and its tributaries that supplied these lakes. Now this was the famous Winnipeg Gold Eye that I produced in one year 385,000 pounds. I was the







instigator of five meetings to try and cut this production off until we got more information. The end result was that they appointed a Dr. Sproule, who was the only known authority on Gold Eye in the Dominion of Canada. He had very little experience but he was an authority, he was a doctor. He stayed at my camp for three days and had twenty minutes on the lake and he produced a Brief that thick (indicating an inch and a half) and the essence was that it was over-populated and what have you got today, an industry ruined. There is nothing there. The whole border between Manitoba and the border has been bootlegged to death and it is still being done. You cannot get to first base. You make reports and you complain and the cost is too great.

Now, I would like to touch on the pollution. We've had a lot of highly professional people here and a conglomeration of polished words. To me it doesn't mean a thing. You go into the bush and you face realities. We fly these people out and they are camped on the shores and they leave all their garbage there and plastic is one of the worst, it stays there for months on end. You come in and you complain and "I'm sorry we can't do a thing, we cannot identify these people with the garbage". We can give evidence but that is not acceptable, and this is the way it is right today. Then when we talk about Reed Paper coming in, and one has to use this as a guideline, to make a decision, boy, it paints a pretty black picture. On industry in the north, that is.

Another thing I should perhaps touch on is why somebody hasn't cleaned this misconception of 16,000 to 21,000 square miles of timber. That's nonsense, absolute nonsense. People in this audience, imagine, 21,000. Now these figures have been bandied about here for quite some



time. Gentlemen, I have flown this company as much and probably more than anybody in this room. There isn't a third of that and most of it is matchwood, most of it. When you get a black spruce, it takes 110 years to grow it, that's a pretty pathetic picture.

Now, I do not want to say that I am for Reed Paper or against it, I am neither because I do not have sufficient information to make an honest decision, and I hear these remarks included in these briefs being presented. Some of them I cannot agree with. Some people have gone off the deep end, people who have never gone into the area, they are all for the Reed Paper Company to come in and it wouldn't matter what was presented they would never change their mind.

Also, the road that they proposed to Manitoba. Now, this is just for a few that probably want to spend their tax dollars in Manitoba, and they can get out there a hell of a lot cheaper. They don't have to go the other way, but just the minute our roads are full of holes, we need water and we need sewage, where do they go, to Toronto. And if Toronto is putting the money in they have every right to make a decision, until the people of this area can learn to stand on their own bloody feet and quit leaning continually on Toronto, then we might get some place.

Now, there was a Brief presented by a man here last night, the Businessmen's Association. "I represent the businessmen of Red Lake", nonsense, only a small portion. But you could go back to Toronto when you look at this Brief and say well now here's a man who presents a Brief for the businessmen of Red Lake. There's only one conclusion you can come to, it is generalized as being small, you have to be fairly wealthy to belong to that organization and not too many





of them want to go and put the dough in because they have tried before and it has folded up. Now these are the things that have to be given a lot of consideration.

I would like to touch on another point. I have a \$15,000 metal hangar and if you look out the door it's parked right there, for over ten years. I cannot get a piece of land adjacent to the water to put that on. I have been condemned every turn I have made. We have some of the officials, the elected officials of the community of Red Lake doing everything they can to get us a piece of land and we can employ ten more men, at least ten, the year round. But he talks, as the Indian says, with a forked tongue. He tells me one thing and he tells somebody else something else. It was only shortly after this that out came a Brief by the news media in the Dryden paper and he was very thankful he was able to stop big shacks from being built on the waterfront, and the hangars. That is a very sad statement as far as we are concerned. Now we've been fighting this issue and it is only recently that there was a report made that came out in the Toronto Daily Star stating that anybody that road on a bush aircraft in the north country was committing Russian roulette. Now we got this adverse publicity. Today we are forced to operate a commercial air service that every passenger we load on this aircraft in and out of Red Lake either on floats or on skis is taking a great risk. We have got drunk skidoo drivers, drunk boat drivers and they all hit the lake because the police can't touch them. These are the things that we've got to contend with in this north country and why some of these fellows, the elected representatives can go out and make big noises and what do we need Reed Paper in here for, why. I wish I could get an answer to that question. Yet the small guy is killed before he gets a chance to





get off the ground.

I am not asking for any concessions from nobody - I have stood on my feet for a good number of years, 68 of them, well, maybe 64, but I have been pushed around a lot and I have fought with them and I am making a good living. I have raised a good family and it's a hell of a good country to live in, but sometimes the people are not so good.

I would like to touch on another little point. Mr. Ed Fahlgren, who I have known for a number of years and this was quite a few years ago. We have one lake out here that has wild rice on it. We figured this was going to be a spot that we could go and hunt a few ducks only. But commercial machines come in and destroy the rice. There is one objective in mind, we were interested in the tourist business and if we are we are going to have to promote it. And duck hunting was going to be an added incentive. We start to gather rice from an airplane and I shouldn't probably tell you the type of aircraft you would probably laugh me out of this chair but it was a gull wing Cessna which I have today still operating. We go in there and pick up this rice and planted it in many lakes.

Now, there is very strong information that I have that the Hon. Mr. Leo Bernier and his, what should I call them, he's got several names but his campaign manager and I'll settle for that, his campaign manager in this last election, and there is every indication, Gentlemen, that they are trying to sew up the rice in this whole northwest section of Ontario. I feel just pushed right out of the picture on this thing, the thousands of hours and dollars that I have put to get this rice planted and I was never issued one rice picking permit. This is an example of what goes on and I am not trying to tear these Briefs apart but some of them just



10 seem to float away, they don't mean too much. There is a big conglomeration of fancy words that perhaps I don't understand and that is perhaps why I kind of ignore it. But there is great potential in this area but there will never be a commercial fishing business as long as it is operated the way it is today, and I have one comment to make and one suggestion to this Commission when they get through with this job that they turn right around and try and get an appointment to come back up here and investigate the Ministry of Natural Resources and the Department of Indian Affairs. Mister, Watergate will take a second place, there is no question. This is not hearsay, Gentlemen, nobody has told me this, 20 I've got all this information from experience and some of it is documented.

Now in closing, I hope that I have not upset the apple cart, I will probably be taken to task and will lose a lot of business maybe for some remarks I've made but I don't care, I've fought them all in the past and I can still go on. Thank you.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Green.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Green.

40 It's getting on to a quarter to five now. If there's anyone else who wants to say a few words, I think you've got a hard act to follow. But if you have a few words to say please feel free to come forward. If not, shall we adjourn then until this evening. I have been told there is going to be some difficulty to get to Ear Falls so we will begin earlier than the 7:30 schedule this evening. We will try to start between seven and 7:15.

---Dinner adjournment.



---On resuming:

MR. WATKINS: Good evening. As we mentioned at the end of our afternoon business today we were going to try and start a little earlier and hope to provide more time for this evening.

As I mentioned earlier today, too, that perhaps those of you who have just arrived this is our fourth session of our meetings here in Red Lake and information on the Royal Commission on the Northern Environment can be found on the table just to the left as you enter. Those kits contain copies of our Order-in-Council and terms of reference and it states the purpose of our Commission here in the north.

We now present John Jeffries on behalf of the Griffith Mine. Mr. Jeffries, please.

JOHN JEFFRIES

MR. JEFFRIES: Thank you. ^Mr. Commissioner and "Gentlemen, our main purpose in appearing before you today is primarily to establish an identity with you, and to express to you that our interest in Northern Ontario and its environment consistent with sound environmental and conservation practices is very real. We have successfully operated within the study area and will continue to do so in the years to come. There are additional deposits of iron ore north of the 50th, and we may possibly be participants in future mining ventures within the area in question.

"We welcome and encourage Northern Ontario indus-







"trial growth so long as environmental concerns are recognized, be it from mineral, fish and wildlife, or timber resulting from the vast natural resources available to us. But now I wish to tell you something about The Griffith Mine.

"The Griffith Mine is owned by The Steel Company of Canada, Limited and is operated by Pickands Mather & Co. as Managing Agent. These companies are similarly associated in other iron ore and coal mining operations in Canada and in the United States. The mine is located on the west shore of Bruce Lake some 45 kilometers south of the town of Red Lake.

"HISTORY

The orebody was first explored and drilled in the 1920's when mining of low grade magnetites was not practical nor considered economically feasible. In the mid 1950's exploration and testing activities were renewed. The ore reserves were verified and the liberation and treatability characteristics were found to be amenable to beneficiation and pelletizing resulting in a product suitable for the steel industry. Pilot plant tests on the material proved favourable.

"In 1963, Pickands Mather & Co., acting on behalf of Stelco, commenced an intensive diamond drilling and evaluation program. A 170 ton bulk sample was tested and a favourable flow sheet was



10 "worked out. On completion of economic evaluation and preliminary engineering studies in 1965, the decision was made by Stelco to proceed with development. Environmental considerations were incorporated in the project from its very inception and various government agencies were consulted with and assisted in the early planning process.

20 "The design capacity was decided at 1,500,000 long tons per year. Known reserves would give at least a 30-year life to the mine. The product would be shipped in pellets with an iron content of 66.7% and 3.6% silica.

#### "CONSTRUCTION

30 In 1966 construction was begun. Over the next two years a primary crusher, a beneficiation plant, a pelletizing plant, and ancilliary facilities were constructed. The capital cost of the complex came to \$62 Million. At the peak of construction, the total workforce came to 800 men. Construction came at a time when the economy of the area and employment was suffering from a decline of gold mining activities. The project was important in absorbing the workforce of the reduced gold mining operations. Mid-1975 saw the completion of Stelco's direct reduction kiln, added at a cost of \$35 Million.

40



"OPERATIONS

Mining is carried out by conventional open pit techniques; more specifically, utilizing rotary drills, drilling 12 ¼" blast holes, and blasting with bulk ammonium nitrate blasting agent.

Annual all material movement is 14.4 million tons using 6 yard electric shovels and a mixed fleet of 75 and 85 ton haulage trucks.

"Ore dressing is achieved by one crushing stage and two grinding stages, in which we process approximately 5.5 million tons per year. Beneficiation is by 3 stages of magnetic separation, hydroseparation and flotation. Concentrate from the beneficiating process is pelletized in three shaft furnaces.

"In July 1975, Stelco's first commercial direct reduction kiln, located at The Griffith Mine, began operating based on the SL/RN process. It is designed to produce 400,000 net tons per year of sponge iron for consumption as a scrap replacement by electric furnaces at Edmonton and Contrecoeur, and as an iron supplement in the blast furnaces at Hilton Works.

"Sponge iron has been successfully produced in New Zealand, Brazil and Japan by the SL/RN process. The Griffith installation, however, the culmination of more than 17 years of intensive research effort by Stelco and its partners has many unique features because of its size





"and the combination of raw materials with which it is fed. Unfortunately, due to present day economics, this new addition to our plant is not in operation. The ultimate success of the process could have a significant positive economic affect upon the Canadian mining and steel industry.

"ECONOMIC IMPACT

The Griffith Mine employs a total permanent workforce of 535. Of this 130 are salaried and 405 hourly paid. The total annual payroll comes to \$12,700,000. The average annual payroll cost (including fringe benefits) of an hourly paid worker is \$23,500. This does not take into account travel allowances, housing and other subsidies.

"The 1977 costs of goods and services to maintain and operate the mine will total \$21 million. In addition to the impact of the payroll on the surrounding area of Red Lake, Ear Falls and vicinity, The Griffith Mine supports secondary industry by utilizing such local services as bus transportation, welding and machine shops, equipment and material suppliers and general contracting.

"The Griffith Mine contributes approximately \$675,000 towards local school and municipal taxes annually.



"THE ENVIRONMENT

One of the most unique parts of The Griffith Mine Story lies in the development of a dyke system and auxiliary water control structures necessary for isolating the orebodies for mine development as the orebodies outcropped on the shore of Bruce Lake and extended out under the lake.

'To effect our object, it was necessary to initially hydraulically dredge 5 million yards of lake bottom clay to provide a clean foundation for a rock core dyke to isolate a mining area from the lake. Accordingly in this 1st phase of mine development, there was some degree of water impairment that was unavoidable and limited to the period of dyke construction.

"Subsequently, to gain access to the remainder of the orebody, a plan was devised in which a total of 6 additional miles of dyke was constructed, which coupled with a series of water control structures, established a large area for deposition of an additional 11 million yards of hydraulically dredged clay. The scheme was a 'closed circuit' system and also involved the construction of rock-cut channels with positive gate controls. We now had a system that prevented the spoil water from dredging, from mixing with Bruce Lake.



10 "The building of a system of six dykes, totalling over eight miles in length extended over a period of eight years. The dykes were built for two distinct purposes; to safeguard the quality of the area waterways and to isolate the mine from Bruce Lake, during which period two major dredging projects were completed. We are pleased to report that all facets of this complex mine and area water protection system have achieved their design intent.

20 "From the outset, our development plans as very generally described above, encompassed the following:

- the removal, sedimentation and impoundment of silt-clay overburden,
- the construction of dykes for protective purposes and sedimentation basins,
- 30 - the construction of water control structures and overflow weirs, permitting controlled release of clarified water,
- and impoundment of tailings solids arising from the beneficiating process again with sufficient retention for clarification of that water.

40 "These plans were disclosed, and we were given certificates of approval on our submissions. Our obligations were to assure that this quality of water in the outflow from the north basin of Bruce Lake met the objectives for water quality for the province of Ontario. We can very confidently and proudly say that in each and every





"month and year, those quality objectives were met.

10 "Reclamation of mine tailings disposal areas by planting of grasses and trees was an early priority as well, in mine development. Slopes of the hydraulically built tailings dykes provided practical test areas for early work.

20 "Following early laboratory tests, The Griffith Mine, with professional and student help from the School of Forestry, Lakehead University, initiated extensive plantings of grasses and trees in three successive growing seasons between 1972 and 1974. The growth and survival rates in these plantations have been monitored during the three year period to 1977. This testwork has established sound guidelines for soil amendment, cultivation procedures, and the grass and tree varieties which will grow  
30 successfully in our tailings. Now, with reasonable confidence we are initiating full scale revegetation programs as tailings disposal areas become inactive.

40 "SOME PRELIMINARY THOUGHTS ON THE COMMISSION'S MANDATE

A. Industry must be encouraged to develop and expand within reasonable environmental requirements and not unreasonably restricted by such requirements.

The benefits from regulated growth of industry will permit enjoyment of the environment,



" otherwise the area under study will remain isolated and enjoyed by only a few.

"B. There is danger of 'over-control'

The pendulum is swinging towards more environmental controls. When a pendulum swings it rarely settles in the centre. We, at Griffith, are fearful that controls will become so unreasonably rigid that industrial growth will be drastically cut and the economy in the area will become stagnant resulting in social as well as economic problems.

"C. The current popular belief that industry is not mindful or even neglectful of environmental matters is unfounded and has been disproven at The Griffith Mine.

People make up industry. The people who choose to remain in the North are conscious of the environment and enjoy it. The vast majority of Griffith Mine employees spend their spare time engaged in boating, hunting and fishing. They are more mindful, more protective of the environment than ever will be their fellow citizens to the South.

"As was pointed out earlier, The Griffith Mine from the time of its start-up (when environmental control was not so topical) was very aware of the affect of its operations on the environment and took steps to lessen that affect. An example is the system of dykes for the containment of



" tailings and effluent - built with considerable forethought of the environment and at great expense.

10 "D. The role of government in future development of the area must be active and continuing  
Single industry towns, or to use an expression which is becoming distasteful, 'company towns', no longer have a place in our society. Company towns are disliked equally by the companies which built them and the employees who live in them.

20 "Government has a continuing role to play in the orderly development of new towns. It must support the development of secondary industry and businesses in these towns. It must serve those needs of the people that are normally served by government. It must provide adequate transportation and communication facilities.  
30 It must locate normal government services in these towns, such as schools, hospitals and recreation facilities. Government should become involved early, and its involvement should be continuing.

40 "E. In recognition of the disparity of the cost of living special assistance should be considered for those who settle in the North.

Costs of goods and services in the early development stage will be extremely high. Transportation and high labour costs almost preclude the building of homes by individuals. Cost of food and services for those who live in the North





"will be much higher than for those in the South. Also the quality of such services will be markedly lower.

"Recognition should be given to such conditions and relief afforded to those who live there. This assistance could be rendered by a variety of methods; examples would be income tax deductions and partial or complete exemption from sales tax or licensing requirements.

"ADDITIONAL BRIEFS

As indicated earlier we are interested in possible future iron ore development in Northern Ontario. Pickands Mather & Stelco are involved in certain very preliminary long range studies which may result in the opening of new mines in the area under study by the Commission. We feel that such development could bring much benefit to the area, to the Province and indeed to all of Canada. Therefore, our efforts in this regard must be augmented by a positive, supportive role by government in the areas of environmental control regulations, housing, community/services and cost of living assistance. Consequently, we have a vital interest in the work of this Commission and undoubtedly will wish to submit additional briefs on more specific or particular subjects. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Jeffries, we will be in touch with you on a continual basis during the life of the Commission and you will hear from us.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you very much, Mr. Jeffries. A copy of your submission will be entered as Exhibit No.68.



---EXHIBIT NO.68:

Submission by The Griffith Mine  
and John Jeffries.

10 MR. WATKINS: Now we have a bit of suspense.  
I am not sure if the people from the Ministry of Correctional  
Services are here or not. Could we then call on David  
Meadows who I believe is going to make a presentation on  
behalf of the Red Lake Businessmen's Association.

DAVID MEADOWS

20 MR. MEADOWS: Thank you. First of all I would  
like to welcome you, Mr. Commissioner, and the Commission  
Staff to the colony.

30 "I say 'colony' not cynically but rather  
because I believe it is a useful term for analysis  
of this region. I come before you this evening  
not as a counsel but rather as a businessman, a  
member of the Red Lake Businessmen's Association,  
speaking partly on my own behalf and also with  
views that are representative of other members of  
that organization.

40 "This area must live with the reality that  
it is an isolated and very sparsely populated  
region. Simultaneously with that reality we live  
in a political system that is a democracy based on  
representation by population. These two obvious  
facts combine to result in a situation whereby we  
are the governed and those who govern us are, with  
a few exceptions, located in and around Toronto.  
I would like tonight to direct the Commission's  
attention to some of the hardships that this  
situation has resulted in for this area.



10  
20  
30  
"1.        MINING TAXATION: When the current battle for taxation of resource revenues began in earnest between the Provincial and Federal Governments less than a decade ago, by far the hardest hit was the mining industry. As should become apparent to you, Mr. Commissioner, the only industry which has substantial hard-core investment in this immediate region, in the vicinity of this hall, is the mining industry. The pulp and paper or lumber industry while it is present here in that it comes in with the equipment to remove trees does not have any substantial investment by way or plant or processing facilities in this region. Furthermore, the mines that are situate here are, in the context of the mining industry, small mines. Accordingly, when the dual levels of government commenced oppressive taxation of this industry this area was affected moreso than most regions in the entire country. This effect has been both direct and immediate in reducing the profitability of existing mines and providing even more incentive for marginal mines to close down."

And I might pause there, in the last ten years there have been three mines that I am aware that have closed in this immediate area.

40  
"It has also had a long-term futuristic affect in reducing substantially exploration in this reason. To the best of my knowledge no compensatory legislation or thought for any such legislation has ever been considered as a result of the unequal effect this battle over mining resource taxation has had on this region.





On a completely different note I would like to direct your attention to land.

"2.        LAND:    One thing that this area abounds in is free space. There is land almost everywhere you look, undeveloped land, and yet for the residents of this area one of the more difficult things to do is to obtain your own piece of property on which to erect your own home or business. The reason for this hardship is a government policy which was in essence to freeze the sale of all Crown land. On paper that sounds like a very commendable policy, but in an area which has been developed for less than fifty years the amount of freehold land that was available before the policy was invoked was very minimal and again the comparison with more developed areas is obvious in that by the time the Crown got around to announcing its policy there was hardly any Crown land left in the more densely settled regions of the Province. The purpose of this submission is not to say the Government should be handing land out to anyone who comes along on any terms for any project whatsoever. In fact, there may be some very commendable political reasons for being quite restrictive on the dispositions of Crown property. However, it is my view that the unavailability of Crown land is a severe deterrent to the legitimate hopes and aspirations of many longtime and permanent residents of this region. I refuse to subscribe to the thinking that it is impossible for the government to devise a set of regulations whereby their legitimate needs could be protected and yet land would be available on



10 "very reasonable terms with an absolute minimum  
of red tape to residents of the area for legi-  
timate purposes. Mr. Commissioner, while the  
balancing of these two apparently conflicting  
policies may not seem to be a task that is too  
difficult I think the important point so far as  
this submission is concerned is that a resolu-  
tion of this issue is such a low priority within  
the Government that realistically it is just  
another area of aggravation and inconvenience  
and hardship that the people of the area will  
simply have to put up with while the much more  
20 visible and high-priority items of government  
are dealt with in Toronto.

30 "3. LAND SERVICING: That this area is  
uniquely different from Southern Ontario should  
be self-evident. And yet we are subject to  
precisely the same standards, criteria and  
methods for developing municipal services for  
the delivery of water and for the removal of  
waste and sewage as is Southern Ontario. And  
this works a real hardship to this region in  
that the cost of providing services of a similar  
nature to those found in Southern Ontario is  
exorbitant up here due to the fact that we have  
an absolute minimum of topsoil and overburden  
40 and we must blast our way through bedrock to  
install these services. I am not suggesting  
that the government standards in terms of purity  
of water or efficiency of waste removal should  
be lowered; what I am suggesting is that  
different solutions for this life-style and for



"this area should be meaningfully explored. What I have in mind here is that properly done above-ground servicing would be quite acceptable in terms of purity of water delivery and efficiency of waste and sewage removal, would result in substantially lower development costs, and, if properly designed in advance would not be an aesthetic blight on the landscape. Again it is a problem that works a very real hardship to this area and again it is an area where solutions are available. It is a question that this again is a low government priority having regard to their many other pressing needs and it has been for some time now. I am cynical enough and realistic enough to expect that it will remain in its current state for some time. There is a specific example I can give you with respect to this point. There was a proposed subdivision for what is referred to as the Kelson Farm area in the Township of Red Lake which was slated as a potential site for the development of a small subdivision. The subdivision was turned over to Ontario Housing Corporation for their engineers to come up with a proposal for servicing this area. When they got through with their proposal they included blasting through bedrock to install municipal sewage and water to each lot in the proposed subdivision with the result that the cost of servicing for each lot would have been in the area of \$28 to \$30,000 and this price is exclusive of the cost of the land. With respect to precisely the same project a private contractor engaging a private engineer came up with a proposal





10 "for above-ground servicing for approximately 90% of the lots in the subdivision with the result that the purity of water and the efficiency of waste removal would be identical to that obtained with the Ontario Housing Corporation study and the cost per lot in servicing under this alternative was under \$7,000 per lot. Unfortunately, the Ontario Housing Corporation would not permit this alternative method of dealing with the delivery of services and accordingly the project was shelved and is shelved.

20 "4. LAND FINANCING: A reality of obtaining a mortgage in this region is Central Mortgage and Housing Corporation who act as an insurer for each lending institution, be it private or public. Thus, prior to a mortgage proceeding, C.M.H.C. must do an inspection of the property involved. The closest C.M.H.C. representative comes up from  
30 Thunder Bay, approximately once every three weeks, thus, by the time an applicant gets his proposal into the Bank and is accepted by the Bank, the Bank then submits the proposal to C.M.H.C. to put it on their schedule the next time they are up in Red Lake, inspect the property and make any  
40 comments as they see fit, report back to the Bank, who is then in a position to advise the applicant as to whether or not the financing has been approved. This whole process can consume, in the normal course without anything extraordinary transpiring, six to eight weeks. I have had some in my office where one or two minor problems have developed where the financing has been delayed



10 "for over three months. Mr. Commissioner, this  
is another example where the poor delivery of  
an inefficient service causes great hardship to  
many people in the region and it is unnecessary.  
Before I conclude this point I would like to  
point out that C.M.H.C. is a blessing in many  
ways to the people in this area since, in the  
absence of the availability of such mortgage  
insurance many private lenders would simply not  
engage in lending in an area such as this where  
you have a small base of economic support that  
is very volatile and is by its very nature a  
20 self-depleting type of situation: so C.M.H.C.  
is both a blessing in that sense but in the  
poor delivery of its services it reeks a real  
hardship that would be easy to avoid if the  
people in this area had sufficient clout  
politically to actually move someone to improve  
the quality and the delivery of this service.  
30 Again, it is a question of our problems and our  
being stuck with a low priority by the govern-  
ment."

40 My last example that I wish to address you  
this evening concerns something that I feel stronger about  
than anything I have mentioned so far. I would call it the  
most pernicious piece of bureaucratic meddling that directly  
affects this area that I have ever heard of.

"I am referring to the imposition of  
Administrative Ruling #1-1976 issued pursuant  
to the regulations of The Mining Tax Act,  
R.S.O., 1970, as amended. Administrative  
Ruling #1-1976 disallows as tax deduction



"expenditures made by mining corporations for 'social expenditures'. It may appear that this change in the regulations is simply a battle between the mines and the provincial government and I am not here to take sides; however, the implications for the residents of sparsely settled regions in Northern Ontario go well beyond an honest fight between the mining corporations and the Province. In these sparsely settled regions of Northern Ontario recreational facilities are in very short supply and housing is also in short supply and there is not a sufficient population base to enable local municipalities to assist in the same manner and to the same extent as would be true in more densely populated regions and so, traditionally, the communities have depended on various mining corporations resident in the area to invest in both housing and recreational facilities. The mining corporations for their part have justified these investments on the basis of their need to attract or retain manpower in these sparsely settled regions and it is the sparsely settled regions that have been affected the most. The three major mining corporations in Ontario - Inco, Falconbridge and Texas Gulf - will be affected the least by this change in the administrative ruling inasmuch as they have the minimum investment in assets to attract or retain employees since most of their investments are in assets designed for the processing of ore





10 "and since they are situate near the larger  
centres of Northern Ontario, they have a  
reduced need for investment in these so-  
called social capital. Accordingly, it is  
the small communities that suffer and they  
cannot even look to the mining industry  
itself, which is dominated by these three  
giants I just mentioned to voice opposition  
to this change. I would like to point out,  
Mr. Commissioner, that this ruling will affect  
the quality of life to virtually everybody in  
Northern Ontario by:

- 20 1) reducing available housing;  
2) reducing corporate subsidized operations  
of recreational facilities;  
3) by eliminating corporate funds as a source  
of future development of future recrea-  
tional facilities;  
30 4) by eliminating the incentives for mining  
corporations to upgrade, maintain, etc.,  
the existing homes and bunkhouses;  
5) it will decrease the attractiveness of  
certain areas of Northern Ontario to live  
in and thereby assist in keeping the  
populations of these areas low and transient;  
40 6) operate as yet another impediment to the  
economic viability of opening new mines in  
Northern Ontario;  
7) operate as yet one more reason for marginal  
mines to close.

I am unaware of the revenue changes in terms of  
government finances that this Ruling will



10 "occasion; however, I earlier used the word  
'pernicious' to describe this particular ruling  
and I would like to reiterate my characteriza-  
tion of this change as it affects people in  
Northwestern Ontario. Again, we have made rep-  
resentations to our representatives in govern-  
ment and again, we are at such a low priority  
in terms of political clout that realistically  
this matter is probably near the bottom of  
government priorities and simply will not ever  
be attended to. I note that this ruling, and  
it is just that, a ruling, did not involve a  
20 conscious government decision; rather, it was  
the stroke of a bureaucrat's pen that occasioned  
all of this hardship for this region, and the  
hardship is real, Mr. Commissioner. Already a  
\$250,000 housing project for the Improvement  
District of Balmertown, which was going to be  
totally financed by one of the mines, has been  
30 squashed by the Board of Directors of that  
Corporation as a direct result of this particu-  
lar ruling. The mines used to subsidize the  
provisions of recreational facilities for many  
of the school children in this area and they  
are now seriously considering charging a fee  
for service since their subsidy for the pro-  
visions of these recreational facilities can  
40 no longer be of any use to them by way of a  
tax deduction.

"Mr. Commission, I could go on with  
further examples - I could go on with further  
comments but I think having regard to the



10 "purpose of your visit here tonight that I am  
going to terminate my comments with respect  
to the examples I have provided. I think that  
some of these examples will lend credibility  
to my characterization of this area as a  
'colony'. We do not feel that we have control  
or even substantial influence over the  
mechanisms of various levels of government  
which impose their will upon us from ivory  
towers in places distant with no regard for  
the impact of such policies for the uniqueness  
of this region. Mr. Commissioner, I have  
20 always considered that democracy was more than  
representation by population. Indeed, rule by  
the majority could result in tyranny and surely  
a democracy is a careful - even judicious -  
balancing of the will of the majority and the  
rights of the minority. And, Mr. Commissioner,  
30 I would urge upon you the fact that we are a  
minority and I say 'we' I am referring to all  
the people who are in the area that your  
Commission will be studying.

40 "And we, the minority, in this colony,  
will be looking to your Commission to explore  
these issues with a view to recommending some  
form of lasting change to the system into which  
we are cast.

"I thank you for your attention."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much. The  
ruling under the Mining Tax Act has been drawn to my atten-  
tion on several occasions over the last few days and it is





10 obviously a matter of great significance and I know that the  
matter has been taken up by some political representatives  
from this area. However, that is not the specific purpose  
of these meetings, to get into issues, but I think this one  
is of such significance that I am going to look into that  
immediately and I will be in touch with you by letter in a  
very short period of time with regard to that. I am not  
saying that I can do anything with regard to it but I will  
tell you what the situation is and it was brought to my  
attention a few weeks ago and I must admit that I don't  
understand that at all in the light of the ramifications  
20 that such a ruling has the widespread ramifications that it  
would have. So I am going to look into that immediately and  
I will be in touch with you by letter in the very near  
future.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Meadows. I will  
file a copy of your submission then as Exhibit No.69.

30 ---EXHIBIT NO.69: Submission by Mr. David Meadows.

MR. WATKINS: Now, Mr. Commissioner and ladies  
and gentlemen, Dickenson Mines were scheduled to give a  
presentation this evening and have decided that they will  
be making a submission later during the life of this  
Commission so they will not be making submissions tonight.

40 I am wondering now if our friends from the  
Ministry of Correctional Services have arrived. I have  
heard that they may have had a car accident enroute here  
and I hope that that does not mean that they are unable to  
see us eventually and that they are alright.

I believe Mr. James Seeley would now like to  
address Mr. Hartt. Mr. James Seeley, please.



JAMES C. SEELEY

MR. SEELEY: "Mr. Justice Hartt:

I know that you have been presented with many briefs on the development of this great country above the 50th parallel from Industry, Native Peoples and people concerned with the social development of the North. I am a funeral director and would like to outline to you two of the problems encountered by funeral directors serving the communities of Northern and North-western Ontario.

"The first problem concerns regulation 36 of Bill 171 of the Funeral Services Act of 1976. This clause requires a funeral director to reside in the community in which he operates a funeral home.

"I must point out that there are approximately 500 funeral homes in Ontario, but only 7 of these operate above the 50th parallel.

"I have owned and operated a funeral home in Dryden for the past 12 years and 3 years ago I built and commenced to operate a funeral home in Red Lake. The reason I built in Red Lake was to try and provide a reasonable and dignified type of funeral service to the Red Lake District as well as to the communities to our North. Before this was done we would drive the 150 miles from Dryden and then return the body back the day of the funeral. As you can imagine this involved many miles and much time. In many instances I was travelling 600 miles or more within a 24-hour



"period.

"It is important to note that Red Lake, on its own, cannot support a full time funeral director as is the case with many small communities scattered throughout the North.

"Last year from October 1, 1976 to September 30, 1977, there were 51 calls in Red Lake. Of these 51 calls 20 were visitors to the Red Lake District and were subsequently returned to their home town funeral director. Of the remaining 31 calls, 12 were welfare, leaving 19 funerals which were financially feasible. In other words, 37% of my calls in this district assisted to cover most of my operating expenses.

"Therefore, I would like to recommend to you that the Funeral Services Act be changed to allow a funeral director the right to establish a funeral service in a remote community under the licence of his original funeral home. These people not only require funeral service but as a funeral director I feel we are obliged to provide this service on a comparable, if not equal basis to southern Ontario.

"The second problem I face, as do many of my northern colleagues in the Funeral Profession is with the policies of the Ontario Government itself through their Community and Family Services Ministry.

"The Social and Family Services have established a rate of \$450 for a full funeral





10 "service. They will not sit down with the  
funeral directors as is done by the local  
municipal Councils including the Township  
of Red Lake and negotiate a price with our  
cost structure. When we do a funeral ser-  
vice for the province it is well below our  
costs, which in turn forces the people  
paying on their own, the extra burden of  
subsidizing the cost that the province has  
failed to meet. Twenty-five percent of  
your funerals are welfare and in my case  
this poses a heavy burden on the local  
20 people who are paying their own funeral  
expenses. Therefore, I would recommend to  
you that the Ministry of Social and Family  
Services be obligated to pay an amount  
equal to the local welfare rates.

"Sir, I thank you for your time and  
respectfully submit this brief."

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Seeley.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, sir. A copy of  
your submission will be marked Exhibit No.70.

---EXHIBIT NO.70:

Submission by Mr. J.C. Seeley.

40 MR. WATKINS: I believe Mr. Tom Faess would  
like to address Commissioner Hartt.

TOM FAESS

MR. FAESS: "I am speaking here this  
evening not on behalf of any organized group



"or committee but for myself as an individual, with the hope in mind that my individual experience with the North may add a further perspective for the consideration of the Royal Commission.

10 "My family has operated a fly-in fishing lodge out of Red Lake for the past 22 years, and I myself have been a fishing and hunting guide in various areas around Red Lake since I was 9 years old. This, along with the experience of travelling to large cities during the advertising months for the lodge has been responsible for the perhaps  
20 ideological, but yet valid perception of the North which has been the guideline of my life-style the past few years.

30 "This massive area that is now in question, stretching from the shores of Lake Winnipeg to the shores of James Bay and from the Trans-Canada Highway to the shores of Hudson Bay, is the precambrian wilderness, a land wholly unique in itself. I will go even further and say that it is more than just a wilderness area, that it is a living universe, a tangible breathing thing containing a series  
40 of lifestyles among other living things like moose, caribou, bears and wolves to the less noticeable beings such as birds, insects, plants and everything up and down. Living beings whose individual lifestyles are wholly dependent on this precambrian wilderness, and this universe for their existence, for



"their social advancement.

"While the Ministry of Natural Resources views the bushlands as merely a resource, a controllable object, it can be realized that that perception alone is a threat to Northern lifestyle and existing ecosystem patterns, just as it has been a threat in the past.

"While the pulping industries view the bush in the old objective way of dollars and cents, they will, without thought, consume one of the last of the greatest riches mankind can yet experience, in that wilderness.

"While the Hydro companies view the mighty rivers and spectacular waterfalls as a source of personal power, they often fail to acknowledge the power that is already there, the power of rivers and waterfalls as they are.

"There is an old philosophical argument as to whether man can or should for that matter control the environment. But one thing is for sure, that he is no less dependent upon it than the other living things of the wilderness such as the moose and the bear and the deer and the plants.

"On November 15th, 1977, it is not my intention to speak of all the development of the North, for mankind, like the other living things, must play its part in this wilderness, must continue its own Social advancement. But I do not feel that it is our rightful position to destroy other lifestyles to reach that end, such as we have done in the past - such as all





"of mankind has done in the past and I feel strongly that for once, at least partial consideration must be given to the wilderness and the lifestyles that it already contains as they are and not just what they can do for us and our lifestyle.

"This ideological alternative falls within the Commission's own definition of 'environment' and for that reason I pray that this Commission is open to this, for unless this perception is included in the evaluation of the North, the same problems that has always been facing Ontario, the uncontrolled ravaging of our resources, indeed, the same problem that has faced mankind throughout recorded history, will persist, regardless of the other fair evaluations of the Commission. This is the old problem that stems from consumption along with non-consideration, the inevitable problem that stems from the attempt of mankind to control the environment instead of working with it for the best interests of both.

"In consideration that this is one of the last major wilderness areas of this continent, it would be then valid to state that this may well be our last chance to attempt such a considerate lifestyle."

I realize how many things we take for granted that have to be reconsidered.

"Now I certainly have not been through all areas of Northern Ontario, as this would



"take a single man several lifetimes. But I have been through enough that my perception of the North is at least partially valid; my canoe has taken me many places.

10 "Mr. Justice Hartt, you have been extended invitations to visit the native settlements of the North, and certainly you will experience much of this perception through the people that lived in harmony with the wilderness for centuries. You have also been invited to visit some of tourist camps and experience that way of life. Both of  
20 these invitations are very valid and important to your evaluation of the North, but neither one of which will put you in direct touch with the wilderness in all its magnificence, to feel its mildness, to experience its harshness, and see the lifestyles that are already there.

30 "I hereby invite you personally to go out with me and receive that experience. Through my capacity as a guide I will take you out in this land to experience virgin wilderness as it is for your perception and for the evaluation of the Commission on the Northern Environment for whatever time your mandate will  
40 allow you.

"I would like to thank you, Mr. Hartt, and members of the Commission, for the consideration you have given me in this presentation. Thank you."

THE COMMISSIONER: How can I get in touch with you to accept that invitation?



MR. FAESS: I will talk to you at the recess.

THE COMMISSIONER: Then I will see you at the break and I would be pleased to accept that next summer if I can arrange it, and I will arrange it.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Faess, your presentation will be marked as the next exhibit, No.71.

---EXHIBIT NO.71: Submission by Mr. Tom Faess.

MR. WATKINS: Perhaps after the break, if there are people who would like to speak to Mr. Hartt and give the Commission the benefit of your views, please come forward.

---Brief Recess.

---On resuming:

MR. WATKINS: I am pleased to announce that our missing people from the Ministry of Correctional Services are well and healthy and a bit breathless so they want to make their submission tomorrow at Ear Falls.

I believe there are several people now that wish to address Commissioner Hartt and all of us here. The first person I would like to call on is Mr. Ormond Sharpe.

ORMOND SHARPE

MR. SHARPE: Good evening, sir, I would like to speak as a concerned citizen of the community of Red Lake district, and "without attempting to impose our views on the deliberations of this meeting beyond





"relating our observations in relation to the points of this study relative to the various points of view of those whom we met who are vitally concerned with developments in this part of the land.

"The study speaks of mining, a radial transportation network, tourism, recreation, circle-routes, a major arterial link to outside markets, forestry and tourism will be main features of the strategy.

"First, could we consider the decisions that will be made and by whom, how and in what manner will the decisions be made?

- 1) Look at distance and what development is considered.
- 2) Is the plan to be decided upon by outsiders, people from the south, who visit the area with recreational pursuits uppermost in mind, instead of the work at hand.
- 3) Is the plan to be decided upon by: (a) the appointed leaders, (b) the elected leaders, (c) and/or the people who live and work there, including the native people.
- 4) Even native people should not be passed by, they should become an integral part of the work at hand.

"For any enterprise to be successful, it needs three ingredients. (1) a budget; (2) leadership and (3) facilities. All too often people and their needs are forgotten in planning.

"In areas of the country where primary industry is predominant as in the situations to be considered the labour force requirements must be of prime concern.

"While the observations made refer to Red Lake, there is reason to consider other



"needs will surface to some degree as we move forward.

"Mining

"For development of Industry - A stable work force is required. The work force needs:

- (a) A Community: - (1) Mine Facilities  
(2) Facilities  
(3) Housing

- (b) Satisfaction of Expectations
  - (1) Improvement in all things
  - (2) Steady employment and careers
  - (3) Miners Training Schools
  - (4) A living wage
  - (5) An acceptable image of:
    - (a) the occupation
    - (b) the company
    - (c) the industry
    - (d) the environment

- (c) Services: Education, Medicine & Dental, Recreation, Transportation & Communication.

"Failing these, the area will not survive. There should be a sense of community and that people have control of their destiny; decisions are frequently imposed without regard to the needs, fears or aspirations of those affected or of the consequences that result. They may be political, or of public service origin; all too often lacking the vital ingredient of local participation or participation of local people through their elected representatives. It seems reasonable then that much discussion would be helpful to make decisions that recognize the following:

- (1) Establish the nature of the area
- (2) Determine what is reasonable commuting



- " distance for:  
(a) Mining and Forestry  
(b) Tourism.

Recognize:

- (a) the cost of living in northern communities;  
(b) the need to make allowance for those costs in a tax system;  
(c) the need to improve the image portrayed of many communities of the north. Media pictures do not portray reality with sensationalizing, disparaging pictures and copy. Degrading slums that require 'urban renewal' and derelicts of humanity are as readily seen in southern communities;  
(d) the necessity of presenting the country as it truly is:  
    (1) its physical environment  
    (2) its cultural environment  
    (3) its technological environment;  
(e) that merchandising the area, industry and the comradeship of the community is the responsibility of all of us; government, industry and associations through media presentations.

5) Overcome the fears that exist such as:

- (a) the implication of company housing; he must leave the house and alternatives for accommodation are limited;  
(b) the lack of opportunity for the worker to obtain his own home;  
(c) that the northern community if going to die - it is too easy to locate a town that has died;  
(d) decisions that affect northerners are made by people from the south who have no concept of the distances involved and who lack understanding of the cultural differences that exist between the populated urban areas of the south and the isolated self-reliant requirements of the north.

6) Transportation - Communications and the costs





" that rise. Cost of essential commodities are reflected in haulage per mile rate with dead haul empty return. It seems this situation could be eased by a highway westward from Red Lake to connect with Highway 315 to Winnipeg and eliminate the dead haul and the energy crisis that exists.

10 7) Initiatives for considerably more vertical integration of existing industry and its expansion are required to provide for the continuity of employment, a broader industrial base and improved perception of the community.

20 8) Changing technology requires educational and training changes and attitudinal changes by employers and employees and perceptual changes by both Federal and Provincial authorities. Perhaps certification of the occupation will develop status.

9) Forestry - There is trouble activity in this industry in the area. Yet there has been increased mechanization.

- 30 (a) There is a desperate need for both training and training facilities;  
(b) human resource requirements are difficult;  
(c) there is competition between industries as well within the industry for heavy equipment operators, electricians, mechanics, repairmen, diesel mechanics with related hydraulic and electrical training;  
(d) these shortages affect mining and forest industries and have ripple effects on job creation elsewhere due to the lack of supplies and material and forestation;  
40 (e) tremendous stands of poplar are available in areas south and southeast of the area under consideration. What assistance is available or forthcoming? What technology has been developed or can be developed and proven to treat, harden and preserve this underutilized forest species;  
(f) wood products industries - Improved transportation facilities should be centralized in the Red Lake Area - Again - This is a huge geographic area. What and where exactly is the Red Lake Region;



- "
- (g) an integrated lumber industry should be developed to cushion market changes and produce a variety of products such as plywood, studs, ties, chipboard, etc.;
  - (h) improvements in the social environment should be considered as some of the requirements to retain forestry workers. Tourism, a survey should be conducted to ascertain the number of jobs and establish the cost, benefit situation before considering any extensive investment.
- 10
- (a) How to move the stock of original people in a given community to do something for the town operators and others.
  - (b) What are we really meaning by: 'Multi-functional circle routes'. I cannot really define 'Quality of Life' either. Either or both could involve an excessive expenditure, benefitting whom? Perhaps, depending on the perception they might produce another Tower of Babel, or the desired result.
  - (c) Tourism - Who pays the cost? Special programs to train those working in the tourist industry in the management and administration of camps, restaurants, hotels, and motel facilities. What would be the long range benefits and who would be trained? Experience has shown that many camps are American-owned and operated, they frequently bring their own camp counsellors, and at the same time we have people taking the recreation director certificate course in our community colleges who are unable to get those very jobs for summer employment.
- 20
- 30
- 40
- "Manufacturing: The manufacturing base in the Red Lake Area is very weak. More is required to enhance the future.
- (a) The high cost of raw material and finished products could be reduced by a restructured highway system and the planning of outgoing and incoming shipments could be enhanced by co-



" operative action by local industry, similar to that practiced in the Timmins-Porcupine area.

- (b) Development of an industrial Park is a definite necessity. It might be too late already in some cases. More involvement by Federal and Provincial governments in the provision of grants and incentive for industrial development locating in the area, such as 'Nordic Machinery' at Red Lake would be reasonable; in concert with the development of an improved rail and highway transportation system.

"As a last comment which presents a personal interest, much can be gained by being truly interested in the future of the north, and associated development of the primary resources located there.

"Recognition of the distances involved when making decisions that affect people from the area is of paramount importance. I would suggest there is a greater involvement of all people native to the area, in planning, would provide some interesting results. Respect a cultural difference that exists, listen to what people have to say and the assistance provided through interested governments will be matched by local self-reliance.

"Thank you, sir."

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you for that very comprehensive statement, Mr. Sharpe, we very much appreciate it.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Sharpe. Perhaps we could have a copy of your remarks. You will get the original back. We will enter that as Exhibit No.72.





---EXHIBIT NO.72:

Submission by Mr. Osmond Sharpe.

MR. WATKINS: We have had some indication that Fiona and Terry Robinson would like to say a few words right now.

TERRY & FIONA ROBINSON

TERRY ROBINSON: "Mr. Justice Hartt, I would like to present to you my views on Northern Environment and what I want to see this Royal Commission accomplish.

"As a woman, wife, mother and small business-owner I want myself and people like me to have a say on land use in northwestern Ontario. I feel we cannot relinquish or lose our rights to this land. I care about this area and what happens to it and I would like to have a say in the final decision.

"I have lived in places both north and south of Red Lake but for various reasons have decided to raise my family here. Each Fall for the past two years our family have gone ricing. My daughters have learned how to portage, move in a canoe, carry a pack and other practical bush skills. But perhaps more importantly, they have explored the magic of nature, discovered fairytale lands of munchkins and elves who lived in toadstools and kings who ruled over forests of lichen and ferns. It would be nice if these lands would still be there to be explored by my



"children's children.

"Mr. Justice Hartt, I would like to introduce my eldest daughter, Fiona. She would like to read you a story she wrote some weeks ago in school and also her own Brief which she wrote on her own initiative. With the exception of help with the spelling of two or three words these are entirely her own compositions."

FIONA ROBINSON:

"The Moving Day.

"The moving day was a fun time for Mark, he and his parents had moved to Red Lake. It was so small compared to Winnipeg. He found new friends. It was fun living in a town. There was no pollution or big traffic. There was no one stealing every day.

"The school was nice too. He found it hard not having a school dentist or going to different classes for different subjects. He made up his mind to be nice all the time to his classmates. He liked his new room a lot. It was big and painted his favourite colour. The bed sheet and dresser were baby blue too. He has shelves for books and games and a big mirror on his dresser. He meant to live there a long time (it was so nice) but he went to Winnipeg when Reed came. He wasn't going to work for Reed, he wasn't even going to think about it. He became a very smart person and people started to



"respect him. When he wanted to stop Reed the people helped him. Guess what happened?

"Reed is a big company and has destroyed many places or towns. It may get us more money but think of our trees, water and air. We will not have shade from trees or clean water, the water will be polluted. So think twice before you let Reed or other big companies come here.

"Thank you."

TERRY ROBINSON: Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much Terry and Fiona. I want you to have a say in those decisions that affect your life and Fiona's life also.

MR. WATKINS: Perhaps we could have a copy of both Fiona's and Terry's reports.

---EXHIBIT NO.73:

Submissions by Fiona & Terry Robinson.

HUGH CARLSON

MR. CARLSON: "My name is Hugh Carlson and I have lived in Red Lake for the past thirty years. I was educated in the area and have been employed by most of the industries and related services in the area.

"My livelihood for the majority of my adult life has been derived from the natural resources in the area. I am a tourist operator and a wild rice harvester and a trapper. There-





"fore, I am directly affected by any development in the area.

10 "Many of my personal recommendations have already been noted in the last two days of the hearings. However, I would like to emphasize a moratorium on major developments in the area during the extent of the Commission.

20 "One thing I would like to see from this Commission, I would like to see the Commission recommend that a group of informed local citizens be formed to act as ombudsmen. History shows that by the time the public is informed of any malpractice, irreparable damage has already been done.

30 "After fighting two major wars for freedom of speech it seems that in today's hustle for the almighty dollar people must not be vocal, they must preserve their job and do not want to jeopardize their future advancement. This includes employees in both government and industry who would have a valuable insight as to the happenings behind the scenes.

40 "The establishment of this committee would permit people to expose any wrongdoings before irreversible damage has been done. This could be done without fear of their identity. People could approach the committee without fear of their identity being made known, even to the examining body. It could create a total effort to ensure that policies pertaining to development are strictly adhered to.

"I would like to go on record as offer-



"ing my assistance, if you could make this committee possible I would like to offer my support and I would like to work along these lines.

10 "Now on another topic - there were some comments made this afternoon pertaining to the harvesting of wild rice in the area. I would like to go on record as questioning the validity of these comments. It is, however, not my position to judge but only try to inform the Commission that there is, in fact, a second point of view. I would like to submit to the Commission a copy of the Red Lake District News, October 20th, 1977, and bring to their attention an article on page 4 pertaining to the development of wild rice harvesting in the area. It is my belief that through this article the Commission will have a better understanding.

30 "I would finally like to thank the Commission again for coming to Red Lake and I hope that they will visit all the settlements in the area, and possibly stopping in on a few of the individual trappers and prospectors so they may experience what these people have experienced.

40 "I also hope that future hearings will express the point that they will be more informal than the hearings we have experienced in Red Lake. To encourage public participation I feel this is most important.

"Thank you very much."



10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Carlson. The citizens' committee I think is an excellent suggestion and also I agree with you, as I said last night that these meetings have been terribly formal and I will try to do something about that the next time I am back. Not long after the completion of these meetings they will be of a much more informal nature, I assure you.

MR. WATKINS: Thank you, Mr. Carlson. I would like to file your presentation and along with it a copy of the Red Lake District News that you mentioned, as Exhibit No. 74.

20 ---EXHIBIT NO. 74: Submission by Mr. Hugh Carlson.

MR. WATKINS: Are there any others who would like to present their views at this time? I guess we have had a fairly wide range of presentations in the last few days but we still have some time.

Mr. Commissioner, please.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: I will be very brief. May I just thank you all for your welcome and for your support with our stay in Red Lake. I said at the outset we came to listen and to learn and you have taught us some lessons which we will not forget, and I want to thank you for that.

40 I said a moment ago that I will be back, for these preliminary meetings the hearings are set up over the next four weeks but following that I will be back on a much more informal way just to meet and talk to you and obtain your views because I would like to be able to do that before the publication of this preliminary report which will hopefully be available sometime around the end of January.

As I said at the outset we are holding these





10 meetings in an attempt to develop some focus for the  
Commission to see whether it has any role at all to play in  
the future of your lives and the future of this area, and  
if it is decided, depending on what you tell me and other  
people tell me across the north, if you decide there is  
some role that we can play then what that role is will be  
set out in this preliminary report in much more specifics  
as to what will happen from that time on in relation to the  
Commission. So thank you again. I will be back before that  
report is forthcoming and if the Commission does continue I  
will be back many, many times before the end of the  
Commission. Thank you again.

20 (Applause)

MR. WATKINS: Thank you for your attendance.

I have a few housekeeping announcements. First  
of all those of you who filled out the forms I would ask you  
to place your form, I believe there is a container on that  
table and if you would leave it there as you leave.

30 I have announced before but for those who did  
not know, we will be in Ear Falls tomorrow at the Canadian  
Legion Hall beginning at 9:30 tomorrow morning.

40 Finally, I don't know how many of you are  
going to be affected by this but our meeting that is  
scheduled for November 21st at Moosonee has been postponed  
to December 19th and possibly the 20th, so after Ear Falls  
tomorrow we go to Timmins on November 23rd and 24th.

Once again, thank you very much.

---Adjournment.

CERTIFIED CORRECT:

*Thomas F. Conlin*  
(Thomas F. Conlin),  
Official Reporter.













BINDING SECT. AUG 18 1980

GOVT PUBNS



